

# *The Friendly Companion*



“The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.”  
(John 3. 8)

---

*January 2013*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany," 7 Laines Head, Chippenham,  
Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Volume 139

January 2013

## CONTENTS

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Our Monthly Message                          | 3  |
| Our Front Cover Picture: When The Wind Blows | 4  |
| Amazing Discovery In Jerusalem               | 6  |
| Conversion Is Sovereign                      | 7  |
| For The Very Little Ones: A Rebuke To Israel | 8  |
| Colouring Text: Judges 2. 2                  | 9  |
| Bible Lessons: Jesus Arrested                | 10 |
| Bible Numerics – Another View                | 12 |
| A Scoffer Silenced                           | 15 |
| Lessons From Space Travel (I)                | 17 |
| "Flies" (I)                                  | 18 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:              |    |
| The Book Of Psalms (I)                       | 20 |
| Bible Questions: Condiments And Seasonings   | 22 |
| Poetry: "One Step More"                      | 24 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

When you receive this magazine we will be entering the days of a New Year. It is the custom of many people to start a New Year with making resolutions to change something for the better in their life. Usually, as these resolutions are made without prayer and seeking God's help, they very quickly fall by the way-side and are forgotten! The wise man, Solomon, said that it is better not to vow than to make a vow and then break it. How many idle words have been spoken in hasty vows for which the Lord will ask an account! The Lord Jesus Christ made a vow to His Father that He would save His people from their sins. Although this cost Him more than we can ever conceive, He did not change His mind nor alter what He had vowed. For this all who love and fear His name have reason for eternal thankfulness.

As you look back over the years and realise the many mistakes that have been made, perhaps you wish you could start your life all over again and be different. When the Lord Jesus Christ spoke to Nicodemus about the new birth, Nicodemus thought that the Lord meant that he would have to enter his mother's womb again and start a new life that way. However, the Lord Jesus told him that whatever is born of the flesh is flesh, and because we are born of sinful parents and those of us with children have also passed on to our children a sinful nature, it is impossible that a clean thing can come forth from an unclean thing. So being born with a fallen nature we would still sin and sin again even if we were to be born again in a natural way. (The only exception to this universal state is the sacred and mysterious birth of the Lord Jesus Christ who came into this world as that "Holy Thing" as we read in Luke 1).

So what did the Lord Jesus Christ mean? He meant that we need a nature, not inherited from our parents naturally, but one given by God from above. This is the new birth and it is the work of the Holy Spirit. This is a holy nature and it will show itself in a changed life wherever it is given, although as

long as we are on this earth we will still have the old nature to contend with as Paul tells us in Romans 7.

It would be a wonderful year if the Lord should be pleased to quicken into divine life the souls of our readers not yet blessed with this vital change. Those who have experienced this great change will know that they cannot keep alive their soul, and so they need quickening grace every day of the year!

May it please the Lord to give you each this happiness this New Year.

With best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor.

---

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

*We are indebted to the Editor of The Explorer for his kind permission to reproduce the instructive article that follows on the Wind. Ed.*

### WHEN THE WIND BLOWS

Today the wind blew and blew. I knew it was stormy when I woke up because the wind was howling so loudly. Then, as soon as I opened the curtains, three or four crows passed, buffeted. They half flew and half tumbled over the garden fence and out of sight. Leaves whizzed past. A carrier bag, inflated like a balloon, was lifted high and hung still for a moment, before the next gust blasted it at top speed over the same fence as the leaves and crows. Then, without a sound, or at least not a sound that could be heard over the howl and roar of the wind, the garden fence shuddered, bulged, wobbled, and fell flat. Once the fence was down, lying across the lawn and squashing flat the bushes and plants, other debris careered past: paper and plastic and other things about which I have no idea.

There was a crash, loud enough to hear over the wind, as a tile fell from the roof and shattered into jagged pieces on the path. Somewhere down the street a wheelie-bin fell over and the bags it contained were torn open and strewn all around. The wind was so strong that in the next street, trees were

blown over, large trees and small trees – some with broken branches and snapped trunks, others torn up by the roots. The nearby bridge was closed to all vehicles and only a mad man would have tried to walk across. Even the nearby supermarket was closed – its car park, which is always full, was empty, and men in bright yellow jackets turned drivers away. Huge blocks of insulating foam from a building site were scattered all over a nearby field, with maybe twenty of these blocks lined up like the carriages of a disjointed train, where they were caught along the fence-line. My friend had no electricity because there was a power cut in her village after the power lines were blown down. She was very scared when the lights went out. She had to use candles and when she went to bed that night she had to take a torch.

Yet, do you know that no one has ever seen the wind? Strange, isn't it? Whenever there is a storm, the wind affects us all in some way or other, and everyone knows what the wind feels like, and what it sounds like, and what it can do – but no one has seen it. Can you imagine if you or I were to say: "I don't believe in the wind because I have never seen it!" People would shake their heads and say: "That fellow is crazy!"

I do not really think that anyone would ever doubt the existence of wind, or its great power, particularly after a storm when the effects are only too plain to see. Without ever seeing the wind, we all understand what it is like. The Lord Jesus referred to the blowing of the wind as an illustration of the work of the Holy Spirit. Like the wind, it is not possible to see Him, but it is possible to see the effects of His work (John 3. 8).

You would be mad to try to control the wind. It does not matter what you like or do not like; the wind blows where and when it likes – or rather where and when God wants it to blow – and sometimes it does not blow at all, or at least it does not appear to. This is also true of the Holy Spirit. No man tells Him what to do, but He works according to His own good pleasure. In church history we read that there were great

movements of the Holy Spirit, like the Reformation, when many people were awoken out of darkness to seek after and to delight in the Lord, and were given a great hunger for the Word of God. Other times, just as it is today, it seems as though comparatively few seek after God. Yet the Holy Spirit is still working within the church, and He will continue to do so until the Saviour returns. Some days you have to remain quiet and stand very still before you will either see, or feel, or hear some evidence of the wind, but nevertheless, whether you notice it or not, the wind is gently blowing. So, too, we must be still before God, and pray that He will send to us the Holy Spirit to open our eyes and to give us understanding in God's Word. He has promised so to do to those who sincerely ask. (Luke 11. 13). *Adapted*

---

### **AMAZING DISCOVERY IN JERUSALEM**

Archaeologists recently stumbled on a massive underground drainage ditch deep below the Western Wall of the temple in Jerusalem.

Chief Archaeological Architect Eli Shukron, who has been digging around Jerusalem for twenty-five years, said the ditch led to an enormous underground reservoir from the First Temple Period. The drainage channels underneath the Western Wall plaza and leading to the reservoir are part of a gigantic engineering project undertaken in the Second Temple Period.

The debris now filling the water channels contains unique discoveries: shards of pottery dating back 2,000 years, an ornamental golden bell that probably belonged to the High Priest, and seals, one of which provided the first written reference to Bethlehem.

This is the first evidence of water storage in the Temple vicinity. Until now, experts believed that pilgrims and residents had to go down to the Gihon Spring, located at the bottom of the southern slopes of Mount Zion, to draw water

for temple rituals and daily use. This find “provides us with an opportunity to understand daily life during the First Temple Period,” Shukron explained.

The reservoir can hold approximately 250,000 litres (55,000 gallons) of water. The reservoir has been dated to the First Temple period because its plaster is identical to that used in other reservoirs in the area in the same period.

While the reservoir was in use, spring water running downhill from the Temple Mount would have seeped through one side of the reservoir and filled it.

Handprints of the labourers who originally plastered the reservoir are still visible. Dr. Tvika Tsuk, an expert on ancient water systems said: “Presumably, the large water reservoir, situated near the Temple Mount, was used for the everyday activities of the Temple, and by pilgrims who required drinking water and purification bathing.”

*British Church Newspaper Sept. 2012 (Source Maoz News)*

*Was this where 3,000 were baptised on the Day of Pentecost we wonder? (Editor)*

---

### **“CONVERSION IS SOVEREIGN”**

“The conversion of some is more sudden and apparent, like the bringing of Joseph out of a dungeon into a marvellous, glorious light. It is with a sudden change, which therefore is accompanied with a mighty inundation and land-flood of humiliation for sin, increased with many gracious enlargements and dews from heaven ...

Others, on the contrary, whose conversion hath been insensible, and carried on with a still and quiet stream, and have had a more leisurely, gentle thaw; and their change from darkness to light hath not been sudden, but as the breaking forth of the morning, small at first, and not discernable at what time day began then to break ...”

*Thomas Goodwin*

*The Trial of a Christian's Growth, volume III, page 461.*

---

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****A REBUKE TO ISRAEL**

The children of Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua and those who lived just after him. But as time went on, they slowly began to forget God and His laws. They even allowed some of the enemy nations to remain in the land.

Then an angel of the LORD came to rebuke Israel. He reminded them of the mighty hand of God in bringing them into that land. They had been set apart as a special people to serve the LORD. They were to drive out the wicked nations of Canaan and destroy their idols. But they had not obeyed God. The angel of the LORD asked: *"Why have ye done this?"*

Now the LORD would no longer help them drive out those enemies. They would be like thorns to cause trouble for Israel, and their idols would be a snare.

When the children of Israel heard the words of the angel, they wept and sacrificed unto the LORD. *"And they called the name of that place Bochim"*, which means: "Weepers."

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What did Israel slowly begin to do? (2 words)
2. Whom did they allow to remain in the land? (2 words)
3. What did an angel of the LORD come to do? (2 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail. (See page 2 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO DECEMBER QUESTIONS**

1. All that God had done for them.
2. Serve the Lord.
3. A great stone.

*Contributed*



*“But ye  
have not  
obeyed  
My voice:  
why have  
ye done  
this?”*

*Judges 2. 2.*

## BIBLE LESSONS

**JESUS ARRESTED**

Although the disciples of Jesus slumbered and slept, His enemies were not sleeping. They were planning His arrest. While they were eating the Passover supper, the Jewish leaders were also planning the wicked act of crucifying Jesus.

The stillness of the night was broken by loud noises in the streets of Jerusalem. A very great multitude of people were assembling. Some were Roman soldiers with their swords and armour. They were joined by the chief priests and elders of the Jews. What excitement was in their voices, as they made their way out of the city! They proceeded to the Garden of Gethsemane, where Jesus had been praying. They were going to arrest Him.

How did they know where Jesus was? The Bible tells us they were led by one of Jesus' disciples. Yes, leading this great multitude was the traitor, Judas Iscariot. He knew that Jesus loved to come into the garden and often brought His disciples there.

How did they know which One was Jesus in the dark of night? Their torches gave a dim light, but Judas Iscariot had given them a sign, saying: *"Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is He: hold Him fast."* What a question Jesus asked Judas: *"Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?"*

Then Jesus stepped forward and asked the multitude: *"Whom seek ye? They answered Him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am He."* At these words, the whole multitude went backward and fell to the ground. They could not stand before Him! How then shall they stand before Him when He comes to judge the world? How shall we stand before Him? How we need to pray that He will prepare us to stand before His face!

Even there, Jesus displayed His care for His disciples by saying: *"If therefore ye seek Me, let these go their way."* When the disciples saw how the multitude fell back at the words of their Master, they must have been emboldened. One of them took a sword and smote the servant of the high priest and cut

off his ear. Jesus reproved him, saying: *“Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which My Father hath given Me, shall I not drink it?”* It was Peter who had acted so boldly, but very soon would behave so cowardly.

This action of Peter made way for Jesus to manifest once again His miraculous power. Jesus gently touched the ear and healed him. He reminded His disciples that He could have asked His Father to send twelve legions of angels, but how then would the Scriptures be fulfilled?

Jesus turned to the soldiers and priests and asked: *“Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take Me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no bold on Me.”* He added: *“but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.”* He meant that it was the hour of the Devil, who was stirring them up against Him.

Fear began to take hold on the disciples, and they forgot the words of their Master that they would all forsake Him. They all withdrew into the dark shadows and fled away, leaving the Lord Jesus alone.

Now the band of soldiers and officers of the Jews laid hands on Jesus and bound Him with chains and led Him to the High Priest's house.

*You can read about this in Matthew chapter 26 verses 47 to 57, Mark chapter 14 verses 43 to 50, Luke chapter 22 verses 47 to 54, and John chapter 18 verses 2 to 13.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. Who was leading the great multitude that came to arrest Jesus?
2. By what sign did Judas Iscariot betray Jesus?
3. What happened to the multitude when Jesus said that He was the One they sought?
4. What did Peter do to the servant of the high priest?
5. What did Jesus say He must drink of? (8 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (See page 2 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

G.L. TenBroeke

### ANSWERS TO DECEMBER QUESTIONS

1. Kidron.
2. Gethsemane.
3. Watch and pray that ye enter not into temptation.
4. Great drops of blood.
5. An angel.

---

### BIBLE NUMERICS – ANOTHER VIEW

The article about Ivan Panin in the October 2012 *Friendly Companion* probably caught the eye of many readers. Panin's discoveries seem at first glance to be remarkable, but on closer inspection his conclusions are not very solid.

Firstly, in reality, contrary to the claims of Panin and others, numerical features can be found in any text. This can be demonstrated simply enough. Valuing the English alphabet along the same lines as the Hebrew one<sup>1</sup> means we can look for features in English text, for example, the well-known nursery rhyme: "Mary had a little lamb, its fleece was white as snow; and everywhere that Mary went, the lamb was sure to go."

The following features can be picked out: the total number of letters in the sentence is 84, or  $12 \times 7$ . There are  $2 \times 7$  letters in the first 4 words,  $3 \times 7$  letters in the first 6 words, and  $5 \times 7$  letters in the first 9 words. The total number of letters in the middle 2 words is 7. There are  $4 \times 7$  letters in the middle 6 words and  $5 \times 7$  in the middle 8 words. If we square the number of letters in each word and sum the results, we get 392, which is  $8 \times 7 \times 7$ .

The total value of the first 6 words is  $243 \times 7$ . The total value of the last 7 words is  $352 \times 7$  and the total value of the last 17 words is  $1152 \times 7$ . The total value of all the words is  $9456$ , which is only one less than  $1351 \times 7$ . If we take the first letter of the first word, the last letter of the second, the first of the third, and so on, we get a number that is equal to  $(7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 7) + 1$ . The sum of the values of the last letter of each word is a multiple of 7. The sum of the values of the second letter of each word (ignoring the word with only one letter) is a multiple of 7. The total value of the odd words (words 1, 3, 5, etc.) is a multiple of 7. The total value of the middle 4 words is a multiple of 7.

Turning now to look at “place values” (so  $a=1$ ,  $z=26$ ), the total place value of the odd words (words 1, 3, 5, etc.) is a multiple of 7. The total place value of the even-numbered words is  $7x((7x9)+(4/7))$ . The total place value of the middle 14 words is  $99x7$ .

There are 20 features of 7 (and there are certainly many more that remain to be found), more than Panin found in Genesis 1. 1 – so if we follow Panin’s arguments, we could erroneously conclude that this single simple verse of a children’s nursery rhyme is more inspired than the first verse of the Bible!

Panin’s work may seem to be harmless and interesting, but can lead in dangerous directions. For example, what would we do if we found a verse with no numerical features (although this is extremely unlikely – and in fact probably more remarkable than finding a verse with many numerical features)? Would we dismiss it as uninspired?

Secondly, when he looked at the New Testament, Panin based his work on Westcott and Hort’s corrupt version of the Greek New Testament rather than the more-accurate Received Text, because he found more features in Westcott and Hort’s version<sup>2</sup>. The arguments in favour of the Received Text have been well-covered elsewhere<sup>3</sup>, and to use a corrupt version just because there are more numerical features in it is very unsafe.

Thirdly, Panin even claimed to be able to reconstruct the “lost” original Greek text using his methods, or to distinguish the “correct” variant from a number of options – simply by finding the variant with the most numerical features. This is dangerous – even if we assume that the version with the most features is the “right” one (and this is an unfounded assumption), how do we know that we have identified all the features in a given variant? If we miss just one feature (and given that the human mind is fallible, we probably will) we may choose the “wrong” variant. This seems a very odd way to make such a potentially far-reaching decision.

Panin’s further mistake is to ignore that events that (on the face

of it) have a very low probability of happening, actually happen all the time. For example, when arriving at a beach covered in pebbles, the chance of the pebbles being laid out in exactly the way they are is very small. But there they are; and it is entirely through natural forces that they are laid out in the way they are.

Of course, none of this is to question the obvious effort that Panin put into his work (which must have been very time-consuming, especially in a time when there were no computers to help!) or the good motives which he seems to have had. But, as we have seen, his work does not confirm the supernatural origin of Scripture. The supernatural origin of Scripture does not need confirming.

People may be looking for signs and evidence that the Bible is true; but we should remember the words of Christ to the Pharisees: "A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas." People do not reject the gospel or the inspiration of Scripture because of lack of evidence, but rather "the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." And for those who *do* believe, but are wavering; rather than spending their time looking for numerical patterns in Scripture, it would be better to spend more time reading it, thinking about it, and praying over it.

---

<sup>1</sup>So the letters a-i have values 1-9; the letters j-r have values 10 to 90; and the letters s-z have values 100-800.

<sup>2</sup>In fact, Panin said: "The text of the Authorised Version was useless to me, and for this reason: it has too many inaccuracies for my special purpose." Of the two corrupt manuscripts on which Westcott and Hort relied, Panin says that using his methods he "was able to verify everything they stated, and verify all the doubtful readings, so that those two great manuscripts can be established in such a way that no one can attack their authenticity."

<sup>3</sup>See, for example: "What today's Christian needs to know about the Greek New Testament," published by the Trinitarian Bible Society.

*P. Wilkins*

*(A more detailed critique from our friend is available on application to the Editor).*

**A SCOFFER SILENCED**

*"The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God." Psalm 53. 1.*

Let me tell you a story. It is a striking one, and sets out in a true light how easily men will be brought, in times of danger, to believe in a God, and a God of justice too, though they have denied Him before.

In the backwoods of Canada, there resided a godly minister, who, one evening, went out to meditate, as Isaac did, in the fields. He soon found himself on the borders of a forest, which he entered, and walked along a track which had been trodden before him, musing, musing still, until at last the shadows of twilight gathered around him, and he began to think how he should spend a night in the forest. He trembled at the idea of remaining there, with the poor shelter of a tree into which he would be compelled to climb.

Suddenly he saw a light in the distance among the trees, and imagining that it might be from the window of some cottage where he would find a welcome retreat, he hastened to it, and, to his surprise, saw a space cleared, and trees laid down to make a platform, and upon it a speaker addressing a crowd.

He thought to himself: "I have stumbled on a company of people who, in this dark forest, have assembled to worship God, and some minister is preaching to them, at this late hour of the evening, concerning the kingdom of God and His righteousness," but, to his surprise and horror, when he came nearer, he found a young man declaiming against God, daring the Almighty to do His worst upon him, speaking terrible things in wrath against the justice of the Most High, and venturing most bold and awful assertions concerning his own disbelief in a future state!

It was altogether a strange scene. It was lighted up by pine knots, which cast a glare here and there, while the thick darkness in other places still reigned. The people were intent on listening to the speaker; and, when he sat down, thunders of applause were given to him, each one seeming to try to

equal or excel the other in his praise. Thought the minister: "I must not let this pass. I must rise and speak. The honour of my God and His cause demands it." But he feared to speak, for he knew not what to say, having come there suddenly; but he would have ventured, had not something else occurred.

A man of middle height, hale and strong, rose, and, leaning on a staff, he said: "My friends, I have a word to speak to you tonight. I am not about to refute any of the arguments of the speaker; I shall not criticise his style; I shall say nothing concerning what I believe to be the blasphemies he has uttered; but I shall simply relate to you a fact, and, after I have done that, you shall draw your own conclusions.

Yesterday I walked by the side of yonder river. I saw on its floods a young man in a boat. The boat was unmanageable. It was going fast towards the rapids. He could not use the oars, and I saw that he was not capable of bringing the boat to the shore. I saw that young man wring his hands in agony. Before long he gave up the attempt to save his life, kneeled down, and cried with desperate earnestness: 'Oh, God, save my soul! If my body cannot be saved, save my soul!' I heard him confess that he had been a blasphemer. I heard him vow that, if his life were spared, he would never be such again. I heard him implore the mercy of heaven for Jesus Christ's sake, and earnestly plead that he might be washed in His blood. These arms saved that young man from the flood. I plunged in, brought the boat to shore and saved his life. That same young man has just now addressed you, and cursed his Maker. What say you to this, sirs?"

The speaker sat down. You may guess what a shudder ran through the young man himself, and how the audience in one moment changed their notes, and saw that, after all, whilst it was a fine thing to brag and boast against Almighty God on dry land and when danger was distant, but it was not quite so grand to think ill of Him when near the verge of the grave.

We believe that where conscience is listened to, it will convince that God must punish sin, and that in every proud



scorner's heart the Words of Scripture, sooner or later, will find an awful echo: "... God is angry with the wicked every day. If he turn not, He will whet His sword" (Psalm 7. 11, 12). "How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge? Turn you at My reproof: behold, I will pour out My Spirit unto you, I will make known My words unto you." (Proverbs 1. 22,23).

*The Sower 1883*

---

### LESSONS FROM SPACE TRAVEL (1)

#### **God has a plan**

*"In the beginning God,"* is a statement we read at the very beginning of our Bible. Yes, it was God who made all we see around us, from the largest things we can see, to the smallest. Some of the largest things we can see when we look up into the sky are the moon and stars, and if we are careful, the sun. What a wonderful thing the Psalmist tells us in Psalm 139. 7-10. *"Whither shall I go from Thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from Thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, Thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, Thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; even there shall Thy hand lead me, and Thy right hand shall hold me."*

When men went into space and visited the moon, over forty years ago now, they had to take into account these following facts to be able to land on the moon. The moon was a moving target 238,000 miles away; the moon revolves around the earth at a speed of 2,300 miles per hour, but to make it more difficult for men to land there, the earth revolves around the sun at 66,000 miles per hour. For those of us who try to throw balls into a net, without the net or us moving, we see all the almost impossible obstacles there were, for men to land on the moon!

Yet our God has made all things to perfection, enabling man to do his mathematics and reach the moon, knowing that God's laws will not change.

Yes, these are wonderful things that we have been thinking about, *but* how much more wonderful are the things of the Gospel, the good news the Bible tells us of in John 3. 16: *“For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”* Yes, it is a verse of the Bible that uses simple words, yet neither could those scientists who put men on the moon, nor can we ourselves understand the greatness of those words in a spiritual way, unless taught by the Lord God, who made all things, and who knows us through and through. The Bible tells us: “Seek ye the LORD,” (Isaiah 55. 6-7). May the Lord be the Teacher of us all and draw us by His Holy Spirit unto Himself and show us the preciousness of the laying down of the life of the Lamb of God, the Lord Jesus Christ.

*Contributed*

---

### “FLIES” (1)

This subject came to me in reading a sermon by Mr. J.C. Philpot. Towards the end of his sermon, Mr. Philpot said: “I was once travelling by the railway, and a gentleman got into the carriage who appeared to have been fishing. He soon took out his book of artificial flies, of which he seemed to have a large and beautiful assortment. As he turned over leaf by leaf, a thought struck my mind as I looked silently on: ‘Ah, here is a fly for every fish that swims, differently made and differently coloured, for different seasons, different weathers and different waters. O what a picture is this of Satan and his book of artificial flies! How that angler for souls has a fly for every fish! How he knows exactly what fly to dance before our eyes! And when he handles his rod with all the artifice of which he is so complete a master, what but the grace of God can keep us from swallowing the hook?’”

As some of you may not know how a fish can be caught with flies, I will try to explain: many kinds of fish catch and eat the flies which fly just above the surface of the water. So what the fisherman does, is he ties a little hook on the end of his line,

carefully concealing it inside or under an artificial fly. Then, with his fishing rod he repeatedly “casts” his line onto the surface of the water and quickly pulls it off. His intention is that as the fly drops onto the surface of the water, and then quickly lifts off, a fish will see it and go after it, swallowing the fly and becoming caught on the hook.

Now, as Mr. Philpot pointed out, this illustrates something that is going on in our lives every day. The devil (or Satan as he is sometimes known) is continually seeking to catch sinners. This is very easy for him, because we all have a nature which loves sin. But as all people are different, Satan cannot catch them all with one temptation (or “fly”). It is not possible for me to point out to you every “fly,” but the Lord is able to do this for you. May He do so. Especially with young people, Satan may use fashionable clothing as a “fly.” This is a snare – firstly because the most important thing is not how we look on the outside, but how we are inside. We may look very good in the eyes of the world, but be a very bad person inside – unkind, cruel, deceitful, jealous, proud and hateful. It is also a snare when the fashionable clothing is contrary to the Word of God, because it is not modest or is contrary to Deuteronomy 22. 5. As we look around, we can see that many “Strict Baptist” young people (and older ones) have been caught with this “fly.” The fact that we do see some people modestly dressed, shows that it is still possible to purchase such clothing if there is the will so to do. If you are given the fear of God, you will desire to do what is right in His sight, not what pleases yourself or others.

Other “flies” are naturally attractive worldly possessions. One of the reasons for the present worldwide economic crisis is that people were ensnared in buying things that they could not afford. If we see an advertisement for something which we would naturally very much like to have, and if the seller offers to lend us the money to buy it, how easy it is to snatch after that “fly.” Today, it seems that for many it is not sufficient to have (for example) a mobile ‘phone – they must have the latest

model. And one snare in this is that every technological advance encourages the user to waste more and more time using it. Mobile telephones and computers are very useful, but I sometimes wonder about you young people with all your 'phone calls, text messages, e-mails and so on. What I wonder is this – do you ever have communications from the Lord to your souls, and are you ever enabled to speak to Him on His throne of grace? That is vital. If we do not have that blessing, our life is only vanity and our death will be awful.

Another of Satan's "flies" in our present day is the Internet. This can be a very subtle and powerful snare. It is a vast source of information, and a useful tool in studying, purchasing and doing business. But how easy it is to "click" from one thing to another. What interesting things we may find for our fallen natures, which have a great love of being entertained. So many hours are wasted, and our minds are filled with vain, unprofitable things (or even worse). But because it is so attractive to our fallen nature, we may become ensnared, and fall for it again and again.

*T. J. Pocock*

---

***BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES***  
**THE BOOK OF PSALMS (I)**

John Bunyan wrote that the Psalms are the lungs of the Bible: in other words, the breathings of the living family of God. These breathings in prayer, praise and thanksgiving give expression to the deep desires, longings and inward spiritual exercises of the Lord's living people, whether in the depths of trouble, anguish and depression or in the heights of joy and adoration of Almighty God. These Psalms for thousands of years have been the great support and comfort of kings and emperors in their great responsibilities, and equally the poorest beggar with nothing to call his own; the great comfort in the dungeon or the prison cell, and the comfort song and prayer of those condemned to death for the truth's sake.

To understand and truly appreciate the Psalms we need a spiritual mind, something we do not have by nature. We are instructed by the Apostle Paul: *"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct Him? But we have the mind of Christ"* (1 Corinthians 2. 14-16). My dear young friends, do you have a spiritual mind? In other words, have YOU been born again? These are very vital questions for each one of us.

Many of the names given to the books of the Bible in the English Scriptures are taken from the Septuagint which was the Greek translation of the Old Testament in use at the time of Christ. This is where the term "Psalm" is taken from. Many learned men make a big thing of who the authors of certain Psalms were, but this should not be a great concern to us. The fact is: *"All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works"* (2 Timothy 3. 16-17). This is all that needs to concern us. It is, of course, very instructive when we can place a Psalm into the circumstance in which it was written. Where the titles are given to some Psalms in the headings, these are part of the inspired Word of God. Many learned men have challenged the authorship of a Psalm even though it is clearly stated that it is a Psalm of David or Asaph etc. We reject all such challenges to the authenticity of Holy Scripture.

The Psalms deal primarily with the feelings and emotions of the Lord's people in times of joy and in times of deep distress, in times of prosperity and in times of adversity. The Psalms are also full of the precious doctrine of truth revealing to us the mind of the eternal God. The Book of Psalms is the richest source in the whole of the Old Testament of prophecies

concerning the coming of the Messiah, the Lord Jesus Christ. In many of the Psalms, the psalmist speaks the very words of Christ, or Christ is speaking directly through the psalmist. We are given a deep, clear and solemn insight into the inward conflicts and sufferings of Jesus Christ the Son of God as He walked, suffered, bled, died, rose from the dead and ascended into heaven. It is this aspect of the Psalms that we would like to highlight this year as well as the deeper experiences of the Lord's living family under the divine teaching of the Spirit of God.

Some of the Lord's people will only sing Psalms, as they say it is the inspired Word of God and they reject the singing of Christian hymns. The Psalms, though full of sacred prophecies of Jesus Christ, are Old Testament. Those Christian hymns, consistent with the truth, are New Testament and give expression to the sacred reality of the glory of Christ at the right hand of the Father and the pouring forth of the Holy Spirit in the New Testament church. We fully accept that hymns are not inspired but we firmly believe they are a part of New Testament worship, and that faithful hymns are full of inspired truth. The apostle makes this very clear: *"Let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by Him"* (Colossians 3. 16-17).

J.R. Rutt

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about CONDIMENTS AND SEASONINGS. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor either by post or e-mail (see page 2 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. "Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt?" What is mentioned next, to which we often add salt? (Job 6. 6)

2. The Passover lamb and the unleavened bread were not to be eaten alone; what had to be eaten with them? (Exodus 12. 8)
3. "At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar." Who said this and to whom? (Ruth 2. 14)
4. Which of the offerings made by the children of Israel were they commanded to "season with salt"? (Leviticus 2. 13)
5. Which plant with a small seed, used to make a condiment often found on tables today, did Jesus describe as "greatest among herbs"? (Matthew 13. 31-32)
6. Jesus spoke of the Pharisees paying "tithe of mint and anise and cumin" (the seasonings); but what did they omit? (Matthew 23)
7. Which spice, today more often used in cakes, was used in Bible times to make "an holy anointing oil"? (Exodus 30)
8. Why does Paul say our speech should always be seasoned with the salt of grace? (Colossians 4)
9. Some spices were prized for their fragrance as much as their taste. Write out a verse which shows this. (Song of Solomon 4)
10. Jesus said to the disciples: "Ye are the salt of the earth" (Matthew 5. 13). Try to explain in your own words what He meant.

---

### ANSWERS TO DECEMBER QUESTIONS

1. 20 years old; 16 years.
2. Syria and Israel.
3. 120,000.
4. "Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be fainthearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands..."
5. Tiglath-pileser, king of Assyria.
6. Silver and gold from the house of the LORD and the king's house. (2 Kings 16. 8)
7. No, Tiglath-pileser was a snare to Ahaz; he fought against Rezin and killed him, which seemed to be a help, but Ahaz's subsequent visit to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser resulted in further idol worship which brought God's judgment upon him and upon Judah. (2 Kings 16. 9-10, 2 Chronicles 28. 16-25)

8. Hezekiah. (2 Kings 18. 1-7)
9. Isaiah, Hosea and Micah.
10. Isaiah 7. 14, Micah 5. 2.

*Contributed*

---

**“ONE STEP MORE”**

What though before me it is dark:

Too dark for me to see;

I'd ask but light for one step more,

'Tis quite enough for me.

Each little humble step I take,

The gloom clears from the next,

But though 'tis very dark beyond,

I need not be perplexed.

And if sometimes the mist hangs close,

So close I fear to stray,

Patient I wait a little while,

And soon it clears away.

I would not see my future path,

For mercy wills it so,

My present steps might harder be,

Did I the future know.

And so I do not wish to see

My journey or its length;

Assure me of my Father's love –

Each step will bring its strength.

Thus step by step I'd onward go,

Not looking far before,

Trusting that I shall always have

Light for “just one step more.”

*Selected (Friendly Companion 1909)*



# *The Friendly Companion*



“The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil:  
He shall preserve thy soul.”  
Psalm 121. 7.

---

*February 2013*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany," 7 Laines Head, Chippenham, Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Volume 139

February 2013

## CONTENTS

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Our Monthly Message   | 27 |
| Our Front Cover Picture   | 28 |
| "The Eyes Of The LORD Are In Every Place"   | 29 |
| For The Very Little Ones: God Helps Israel In Trouble   | 30 |
| Colouring Text: Judges 3. 10.   | 31 |
| Bible Lessons: Jesus Condemned By the Jewish Leaders  | 32 |
| "Flies" (2)   | 34 |
| "One Shall Be Taken And Another Left"   | 36 |
| Editor's Postbag  | 37 |
| Lessons From Space Travel (2)   | 38 |
| Biological Control – It's Not Evolution   | 39 |
| Britain At War: The Miracle of Britain's<br>Greatest Harvest                                  | 40 |
| "My Kingdom For An Hour Of Time"  | 40 |
| The Golden Ratio  | 41 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:   |    |
| The Book Of Psalms (II)   | 42 |
| Bible Questions: Anxiety And Fretfulness  | 46 |
| Poetry: Lessons Learnt From A Farm  | 47 |
| Front Cover Picture: Copyright © 1956-2010 Planes of Fame Air<br>Museum. All rights reserved. |    |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

I wonder how many of you enjoy singing in God's House? It seems that from the earliest of times, singing has been part of the worship of God's great and holy Name. Coming from a "musical" family we can say that it has always been a delight to hear good singing. Being brought up at the time when the singing was led by a precentor (a singing leader) and being used to hearing all four parts of the harmony (soprano, alto, tenor and bass), it seems rather sad to our ears that this type of singing is less common than in days gone by. It has been noticed with some justification that the introduction of an organ to lead the singing often seems to lead to a decline in the singing of the parts.

However, there came a day when the music took second place to the words, and what was being sung became the most important thing. Sometimes the language would go higher and sometimes deeper than our experience, but these hymns were turned into a desire that these truths should be experienced for ourselves. It is important that we seek a right understanding of what we sing. Many years ago, one of the members of the congregation at Hullavington Chapel (sadly now closed) was accosted by another man in the street: "How do you sing at your chapel?" he asked, meaning: was it with an organ or without one. The swift response was: "With the heart and with the understanding also."

Sometimes God has used His people's praises to further His kingdom of grace. When Paul and Silas prayed and sang praises to God in their prison cell, He sent an earthquake to deliver them and a mightier power to break the jailer's heart!

In the year 1582, Psalm 124 was sung on a remarkable occasion. One of the local ministers, James Durie, had been imprisoned for preaching the truth. Through the prayers of many of God's people he was unexpectedly and miraculously released. As James entered the long High Street of Edinburgh, he was met by around two thousand well-wishers. As they

moved up the High Street they began to sing from Psalm 124 the well-known words: "Now may Israel say...." Unusually for Scotland, they sang in four part harmony. The sound of this vast "choir" singing God's praises is said to have alarmed one of the chief persecutors more than anything he had seen in Scotland before!

It is also well known that Oliver Cromwell's army would sing praises as it went out to battle.

Whether or not we have an ear for music, may God give us an ear for His Word and Truth, and we ourselves be enabled to sing praises with understanding, something which only those who are taught by God can really do.

With best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor.

---

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

Those who are familiar with the history of the Second World War will recognize the airplane on the front cover this month as a "spitfire." Hundreds of these remarkable little planes were among the main air-defences of the United Kingdom in those troublous times. In particular, they were the primary means of defeating the Luftwaffe (the German Air Force) in what became known as the Battle of Britain in August and September 1940, when humanly speaking it seemed all but inevitable that Britain would fall to the Germans as France had, just twenty miles across the English Channel. A little known and reported incident came to light recently in *The Daily Telegraph* which reflects well on the spirit of that generation and sadly shows up the godlessness of this generation where the name of God is rarely used in most high places except in sneering or even blasphemous terms.

Winston Churchill, who afterwards became Sir Winston, visited RAF Uxbridge where the operations directing the resistance to the German invaders were being coordinated. Having seen for himself the heroic way in which the RAF were defending our shores, as he left with one of his Major

Generals, “Pug” Ismay, Winston said to him: “Don’t speak to me. I have never been so moved. Never in the history of mankind has so much been owed by so many to so few.”

With a moment’s reflection on these words the Major General remonstrated: “What about Jesus and His disciples?” At which Churchill replied: “Good old Pug.” Evidently he was ready to acknowledge the superior authority of Almighty God which would be considered out of place in our secular age. There was a generation who were not afraid to put the crown where it belonged. Even as the Battle of Britain raged in the skies over Kent and Sussex, prayer was being made urgently on their behalf by many in churches and chapels up and down the land.

May we not be among those of whom it is said: “They forget God.” All such cannot hope to spend an eternity with Him in heaven, if they have forgotten Him on earth.

---

**“THE EYES OF THE LORD ARE IN EVERY PLACE,  
BEHOLDING THE EVIL AND THE GOOD.”**

George Washington, the famous American leader, had an ally and friend by the name of Lafayette. Before he knew Washington, whilst yet a teenager, for some crime he was held by French captors in a dungeon for some time. In the door of his cell was a small hole, just big enough for a man’s eye. At that hole a sentinel was placed, whose duty it was to watch moment by moment until his shift ended and he was replaced by another guard who also kept his eye unstintingly at the hole. All Lafayette could see was this eye, always there, watching his every movement. “It was horrible,” said the lad, “to feel this eye always upon me searching my every movement.” So God’s eye is upon each of us, from the very first breath we draw to the very last.

*Selected*

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****GOD HELPS ISRAEL IN TROUBLE**

The words of the angel of the LORD were not remembered for long. *"And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God."* Some of them married sons and daughters from the wicked nations around them. Then they began to worship their idol gods.

Oh how angry the LORD was with the people of Israel! He allowed cruel enemies to come against them and rule over them. Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble.

Did God forsake Israel, whom He had chosen to be His people? Did He refuse to hear their cries? No; how good and kind the LORD God was to them still! He raised up judges to help them. They were given wisdom and strength to deliver the children of Israel from their enemies.

The first judge that God raised up to help Israel was named Othniel. *"The Spirit of the LORD came upon him,"* and he went out to war for Israel. The LORD delivered the enemy into his hand: *"And the land had rest forty years."*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What did the people of Israel do in their trouble? (4 words)
2. Whom did God raise up to help Israel? (1 word)
3. What came upon Othniel? (5 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail. (See page 26 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

*Contributed*

**ANSWERS TO JANUARY QUESTIONS**

1. Forget God.
2. Enemy nations.
3. Rebuke Israel.

*“And the  
Spirit of the  
LORD came  
upon him,  
and he  
judged  
Israel ....”  
Judges 3. 10.*

**BIBLE LESSONS****JESUS CONDEMNED BY THE JEWISH LEADERS**

How the enemies of the Lord Jesus rejoiced! The Bible tells us that *"the triumphing of the wicked is short."* For a very short time Judas Iscariot rejoiced, having gained a good sum of money for betraying his Master. The high priests and Pharisees rejoiced that they finally had Jesus bound before them. You may remember how many times they had tried to lay hands on Jesus but were not able so to do. It all went so quickly and seemed so easy this time. Their swords and staves were not needed, for He went *"as a Lamb to the slaughter."*

Jesus was taken to the house of Annas first. He was the father-in-law of the high priest. Some have thought that he was the high priest earlier, but then the Romans made Caiaphas the high priest in his place. However, Annas was highly esteemed by the Jews, and thus they sought his opinion on matters of great importance.

How pleased Annas was to see Jesus bound in heavy chains before him! He began to question Jesus about His disciples and also about His doctrine. He hoped that Jesus might say something whereby they could condemn Him. Jesus answered: *"Why askest thou Me? ask them which heard Me, ... behold, they know what I said."*

Suddenly there was a loud smack! One of the officers standing nearby thought Jesus had spoken disrespectfully to the high priest, so he smote Jesus on the face with the palm of his hand. Think how much Jesus humbled Himself to allow such an act! He spoke to the officer: *"If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou Me?"*

By the time Annas had finished his interrogation of Jesus, all the great council of the Jews, called the Sanhedrin, had gathered at the house of Caiaphas. What a sight it was when Jesus was brought before them! Surely He looked like a terrible criminal, being bound and shackled with chains. It was the job of the Sanhedrin to hear the accusations against any man and determine if he was guilty or not. In the case of Jesus, they had already made up their minds. He must be found guilty! He



must be put to death! They were not interested in truth, so they sought out false witnesses. Isn't that sad? These were the leaders who taught the people the Law of God given to Moses. Perhaps you remember that one part of the Law declared: *"Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour."* Could they have forgotten this commandment? No indeed not! But their minds were so prejudiced against Jesus.

Two of the false witnesses said they had heard Jesus say: *"I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days."* Of course, Jesus was referring to the temple of His body and not the building where the people worshipped. Caiaphas asked Jesus if He had a response to the charges brought against Him. *"But Jesus held His peace."* His very silence angered the high priest.

Finally, Caiaphas said: *"I adjure Thee by the living God, that Thou tell us whether Thou be the Christ, the Son of God."* While Jesus would not defend Himself against false charges, He would never deny that He was the Son of God. He answered the high priest: *"I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven."* At these words the high priest rent his clothes and cried out: *"He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard His blasphemy."* He asked the members of the Sanhedrin what they thought should be done. With one voice they answered: *"He is guilty of death."*

To show their disgust, some of them approached Jesus and spat in His face. Others took a cloth and covered His face; then they smote Him, telling Him to prophesy who had hit Him.

*You can read about this in Matthew chapter 26 verses 57 to 68, Mark chapter 14 verses 53 to 65, Luke chapter 22 verses 54 to 71, and John chapter 18 verses 13 to 24.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. What kind of witnesses did the council seek for?
2. How did Jesus respond to the charges brought against Him?  
(3 words)
3. What did the high priest do when Jesus said He was the Son of God?

4. What did the high priest say Jesus had spoken?
5. What did the council say Jesus was guilty of?

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (See page 26 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

### ANSWERS TO JANUARY QUESTIONS

1. Judas Iscariot.    2. A kiss.
3. They went backward and fell to the ground.
4. Cut off his ear.    5. The cup which My Father hath given Me.

*G.L. TenBroeke*

---

### “FLIES” (2)

With some, Satan uses sport as a “fly” to catch sinners. He tells them that there is nothing wrong in it, that it is “healthy” and so on. But really it is a vain thing; it wastes time, (whether we are participating or spectating) and often brings a person into the company of worldly people, with all the bad effects this must have upon them.

This leads me to mention Satan’s “fly” of friendship with ungodly people. Through school, college or work we must have contact with them. But how often they in a friendly way seek to involve us in social events. As these often include drinking strong drink, we may say that we do not drink in that way. “O,” they say, “you do not have to drink, but come along with us anyway.” How often this has been the first step in a friendship that has ruined a person’s life and soul, or the first step towards the snare of strong drink. And what are those people going to be talking about when they meet together in that way? They may be very nice people naturally, but if they do not fear God their company will do us harm. In fact, the nicer the person is, the greater is the snare, because their “niceness” tends to cover the fact that only the sovereign grace of God can make a person right in God’s sight. Whilst immediately avoiding a person who uses bad language, we might unwisely keep company with an ungodly person who is

outwardly moral and of a kindly disposition.

But the most subtle and dangerous “fly” that Satan has in his book is that of false religion. The solemn truth is that most people’s religion is a false one. The Lord Jesus spoke of the many who go in the broad way that leads to destruction, and of the few that find the strait gate that leads to life eternal. The only true religion is that which is all of God – everything in God and everything done by Him. There is nothing attractive to our carnal nature in this. You may be sure therefore that anything that tries to make religion attractive to our fallen nature is one of Satan’s “flies.”

But how shall we avoid these flies, or when we are “caught” and ensnared, how shall we get free? Jesus said to His disciples: “Watch and pray that ye enter not into temptation.” Alas, how often we do not! Satan is too crafty for us to detect, and our nature is too weak to resist evil. Only by the grace of God can we be kept from being ensnared. God very mercifully calls sinners to depend entirely on Him. Only His almighty power can preserve sinners *from* falling, and can recover sinners *from* the snares into which they have fallen. He calls them to watch and pray. When He brings His Word to their attention, He shows them what is right and what is wrong. We need to watch for that, and pray to be delivered and kept. Every time we are ensnared, it is because we have not taken heed to the Word of God. Only the Word of God is right. Everything that is of this world may prove to be one of Satan’s “flies.” But the sovereign grace of God is such that it can preserve us from falling and can recover us from the snares. The Lord’s promise to His people is: “Surely He shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler....” If He shows us that wonderful promise, we shall pray for and watch for it to be fulfilled in us. That can only be by Him showing us that the Lord Jesus Christ is our Saviour. Nothing short of this can deliver us, for we need our sins forgiven and our love of sin conquered.

*T. J. Pocock*

**“ONE SHALL BE TAKEN AND ANOTHER LEFT”**

Sometime during the 1950's two people entered one of our chapels and sat at the back one Lord's Day morning. One of them was a person who had some connection with our chapels, but the other was very evidently not used to our form of worship. Dressed in a very low-necked blouse, and a very short skirt, with long earrings and bright coloured make up, she stood out amongst the other soberly dressed worshippers. The Lord's servant, the pastor, thought they would not last the service out, but they did, although they slipped out as soon as the Benediction was pronounced. As so often such people rarely return, the pastor thought that he would not see them again, especially the worldly-dressed girl.

However, much to his surprise, this one did turn up the next Lord's Day, without her other friend. In fact, she became a regular hearer on Lord's Days, first in the morning only, and then all day. Not only that, without any prompting, her head was now covered according to Scripture and the unseemly clothes replaced by those which properly covered her body as it should be, especially, of course in the Lord's House. Gone also was the make-up but what was most apparent was the earnest look of seeking on her face. Evidently the Word was having a sanctifying effect in her heart, changing her life outwardly. At the end of every service she slipped away before anyone could speak to her.

One Lord's Day morning the pastor said to his wife: "I really must speak to this stranger who keeps coming." So as soon as he had pronounced the Benediction he hastened down the pulpit steps and just managed to catch the young person before she vanished down the chapel path. He asked her name and where she came from.

This was her response. For some years she had been one of the lead-singers in a pop-group which performed on Saturday nights in the various town halls in the area. On the evening before her first visit to the chapel, she with the friend who first accompanied her to chapel were passing along the road which leads to the chapel, on their way to one of these concerts.

Seeing the pastor walking quietly down the street she enquired of her friend who he was. His whole sober demeanour made him stand out from the milling crowds around. "Oh, he is only the pastor of that little chapel down the road," was the reply. To the astonishment of her friend she then said: "I would like to hear him preach!" When she realized that she was serious her friend promised to take her there the next morning. It was on that morning she first appeared in the Lord's House.

She then went on to relate to the astonished pastor that on that very first occasion the Lord had opened her eyes to see her sinful state, and now she was seeking pardon through the mercy of the Lord Jesus Christ, of whom she came to hear each Lord's Day. In due time the Lord raised her up to a good hope in His mercy and she became an honourable member of the church of Christ there. Sadly, the friend who brought her on that memorable occasion never darkened the doors again. How true are the words of the Saviour: "One shall be taken and another left!"

*Editor*

---

### EDITOR'S POSTBAG

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from JARROD GREYN, LUKE LINNA and JANNA YMKER.*

---

*"I will not be brought under the power of any."*

*1 Corinthians. 6. 12*

Things that other Christians are free to do, not wicked in themselves, can be a snare to you. Anything that grips and holds your interest, influencing your decisions more than the Word of the Lord, has you under its power. A harmless game, fought out on a handset or on a playing field too easily can become an obsession. We may say we can stop at any time, but we do not. Food is a necessity but we may habitually snack. We have to work but may become slaves to our occupation. In this world we cannot be true disciples without discipline.

*C. F. Anderson*

## LESSONS FROM SPACE TRAVEL (2)

### **Are you in contact with God?**

We have considered how in God's providence man was able to land on the moon. I think it must have been very important for those astronauts when in flight and when on the moon to have contact with the control station in Houston in America. What a comfort it must have been to them.

But of far more importance, what about us? You see each of us is on a journey from earth to a place which is hard for us to visualise and understand. For those who dismiss God as not being relevant to their lives, their thoughts get so muddled up with all the wrong ideas. But for one who has been brought to think on eternal things, and trembles at what God in the Bible tells us about sin and its punishment: that poor sinner needs a contact with One who is in control of his or her life just like those, no doubt sometimes frightened astronauts did those years ago on their flight to the moon.

My dear young friends, through the Lord Jesus Christ we have a link with the eternal God, indeed the Lord Jesus Christ is the second Person of that glorious Trinity of Father, Son and Holy Spirit. The Bible, our Scriptures, is full of comfort for God's people. There are those portions which tell us to trust alone in the Lord Jesus Christ for salvation. There are those portions which tell us to go with our every trouble and concern: "*Cast thy burden upon the LORD*" (Psalm 55. 22); "*Come unto Me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest*" (Matthew 11. 28).

Even those astronauts we have been thinking about, at one time had difficulties so that they had to leave the moon surface quickly. The first priority was not to put up the American flag or anything else like that, but to get those important rock samples for which they were sent to the moon.

May we be given grace to trust in the Lord Jesus Christ. Oh, the preciousness of the blood of that sacrifice of the Lord Jesus that brings us near, and gives us access in prayer to heaven itself. This must be the most important thing for a believer to

know that he is right with God, knowing the Lord Jesus Christ and being made His child: this is that one thing needful.

*Contributed*

---

### **BIOLOGICAL CONTROL – IT’S NOT EVOLUTION**

The cane toad was introduced to Australia in the hope that it would control two species of beetle (French’s cane beetle and the greyback cane beetle) which were decimating sugar cane crops. (The beetles’ larvae were eating the roots and stunting, if not killing, the plants.) As it turned out, the plan was unsuccessful. Adult beetles for the most part lived in the upper stalks of cane plants beyond the jumping reach of the toads – so toads did not eat them!

No doubt farmers’ hopes had been raised by the success of an earlier biological control project. The *Cactoblastis* insect was deliberately released in 1926 to control prickly pear infestations, achieving spectacular success within just a few years. Such control has nothing to do with evolution. Farmers have used similar common-sense biological controls for centuries, well before Darwin. John Mann, the scientist responsible for the *Cactoblastis* introduction, was heaped with accolades and honours for his achievement, and was a convinced Biblical creationist.

The cane toad’s rapid spread is not a unique phenomenon. Rabbits were unknown in Australia before European settlers brought them, yet soon colonised a massive area, extending from their release sites in south-east Australia all the way to the coast of Western Australia. That these creatures could so quickly occupy vast lands simply by gradual spread, expanding their territory as they increased population numbers, puts paid to the idea that post-Flood migration would have needed tens of thousands of years. After the Genesis Flood, there was little resistance to animal invasion all around the world, with successive population waves of animals being able to readily occupy “empty” ecological niches in all directions.

*Creation Vol. 32 2010*

**BRITAIN AT WAR: OCTOBER 1942**  
**THE MIRACLE OF BRITAIN'S GREATEST HARVEST**

“The ordinary good British farmer has this season<sup>1</sup> produced forty bushels of wheat to the acre, many have produced over fifty, and some of our champion farmers have reported yields of eighty or more bushels to the acre.

Giving these figures in the postscript to the news last night<sup>1</sup> – Old Michaelmas night, traditional end of the harvest, Mr. Hudson, Minister of Agriculture, compared them with Britain's pre-war average of thirty-three bushels to the acre, and America's average of less than fifteen bushels.

‘But this also I would say to you, in humility and seriousness. Much hard work and technical skill have played their part in these mighty yields, amongst the richest of all time. But I at any rate believe that we have a higher Power to thank as well, and from the depth of our hearts.

‘Some Power has wrought a miracle in the English harvest fields this summer, for in this, our year of greatest need, the land has given us bread in greater abundance than we have ever known before. The prayer: “Give us this day our daily bread,” has in these times a very direct meaning for us all.’

Mr. Hudson thanked the Dominions and the United States for sending us machinery, and paid tribute to the farmers and farm workers and their families.”

*The Daily Telegraph Thursday 11th October 2012*  
*<sup>1</sup>(First Reported October 1942)*

---

**“MY KINGDOM FOR AN HOUR OF TIME”**

These famous words were uttered by Queen Elizabeth I, as she lay dying. She was one of the most successful monarchs who sat on England's throne, and during her reign the discoveries of other lands made by Sir Walter Raleigh, for example, had made these islands famous as a sea faring nation. God had greatly honoured the land in her reign when the Spanish Armada was defeated, a triumph for which Elizabeth was not slow to give God the glory.



However, despite all this popularity, wealth and considerable educational prowess in languages and other studies, it seems that when the end of time confronted her, Elizabeth was not ready for that great change from time into eternity. Now she wanted just an hour longer than God had ordained. It would seem that her soul's eternal salvation had been the last thing she had given her time to and now she would have parted with all she had for just that little more time. It would have boded much better if she had said with Paul: "What things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ." It is Paul who exhorts in his epistles to "redeem the time." May God help us to do as the dear Saviour said: "Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." "In such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh."

*Editor*

---

### THE GOLDEN RATIO

God has so designed the eye of man that there is a certain rectangle which is most pleasing to the eye. This is called the Golden Rectangle. For those of you who like Mathematics, the ratio of the long side to the shorter side is 1.618. Most artists will use a rectangle of this shape. Leonardo da Vinci, the famous Italian artist, used this rectangle in many of his most well-known paintings. The Parthenon in Athens on the Acropolis is also another well-known example. What is not usually recognised, or conveniently forgotten by those who have no regard for God's Word, is that this ratio comes up more than once in the Bible. The size of the Ark of the Covenant, which Moses was commanded to build for the Tabernacle, had dimensions with a ratio almost the same as this. Moses was commanded to make all things according to the pattern given him by God.

Even earlier, God had told Noah to build an ark 450ft long, 75ft wide and 45ft high. This works out at the same ratio as

the Ark of the Covenant.

This reminds us that God is a God of order, and that He has designed the principles and properties of all the sciences according to His own will. It is a wise man who discerns God's handiwork in all these things and chooses not to ignore Him whose creative work is so evident before our eyes.

*Editor*

---

### **BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES**

#### **THE BOOK OF PSALMS (II)**

##### **The names of God in the Psalms**

Some godly and learned men have said that the Book of Psalms is a compendium of the whole of Scripture. This is seen very clearly in the names given unto God in the Book of Psalms. These names are descriptive, revealing to us something of the deep mysteries of the Godhead.

##### **1. Jehovah translated LORD.**

The first mention of this great and dreadful name is in Psalm 1. 2. It is known as the incommunicable name as it cannot be given to any created being, only to the infinite, self-existent essence, the only true and eternal God. In Him every species of existence lives and is moved and has its being (Acts 17. 28). In the introduction to the Gospel of John we read: "*All things were made by Him; and without Him was not any thing made that was made*" (John 1. 3). The Psalmist says: "*LORD, Thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever Thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, Thou art God*" (Psalm 90. 1-2).

Contained in this glorious name of Jehovah are three tenses, past, present and future Eternal.

To get a fuller understanding of this aspect of this name we need to go to the New Testament to the words of Jesus Christ to His servant John when he was on the Isle of Patmos, banished to this rocky outcrop in the Mediterranean Sea for

the name and witness of Jesus Christ. The Lord Jesus introduces Himself to His servant: *"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty"* (Revelation 1. 8). The inspired apostle finding no word in the Greek to represent the idea in the Hebrew name Jehovah uses a periphrasis: He that is, that was, and that is to come. Another inspired apostle, Paul, does a similar thing: *"Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever"* (Hebrews 13. 8). In other words, He is Jehovah Jesus the first and the last, the beginning and the ending. Alpha is the first letter of the Greek alphabet, Omega, is the last letter. I am sure this will convey to you something of the meaning of this sacred name.

The name Jehovah can be separated into three parts, JE-HO-VAH. JE – representing all eternity to come; HO – representing the present; VAH – representing all eternity past. The prophet Isaiah expresses it: *"For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy"* (Isaiah 57. 15).

## 2. **Adonai** translated **Lord**.

This is first mentioned in Psalm 2. 4. This name implies the Ruler or supporter of all things. We read in Psalm 110: *"The LORD said unto my Lord,...."* We are clearly taught in the New Testament that this is the eternal Father speaking to His only begotten Son, Jesus Christ, welcoming Him, the holy God-Man to sit at His right hand. In the original Hebrew it reads: *"Jehovah said unto My Adonai."*

## 3. **Elohim** translated **God**.

(The name God is Saxon and simply means what is 'good'.)

This is first mentioned in Psalm 3. 2. The name Elohim in the original Hebrew is plural revealing the three divine Persons in that one glorious Godhead, Father, Son and Holy Ghost. *"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one"* (1 John 5. 7).

## 4. **El** translated **God**.

This is first mentioned in Psalm 5. 4. This name is derived

from Elohim and is often used as part of another name: it signifies strength or power. Look at the names of three of the most prominent priests and prophets of the Old Testament. The El in these names is the same as the name we are considering. Eli – Jehovah is my God. Elijah – God is Jehovah, the El meaning God, the Jah meaning Jehovah. Elisha – God is Saviour. Emmanuel – the El on the end is derived from our name and means God with us. Bethel – the El on the end is derived from our name and means the house of God.

In 2 Samuel 22. 32 we read: *“For who is God, save the LORD?”* In the original it reads: *“Who is El, save Jehovah?”*

#### 5. **Eloah** translated **God**.

This is first mentioned in Psalm 18. 31. This is the singular of the plural name Elohim and obviously refers to one of the Persons in the Godhead: *“Who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God?”*

#### 6. **Gel-yohn** translated **Most High**.

This is first mentioned in Psalm 7. 17. God is the Most High in His Being as the former of all things, the Creator of all things, the Sustainer of the universe, as the God of all grace. We read at the commencement of Holy Scripture: *“In the beginning God”* (Elohim) the God of creation. Then we read of the God of all grace: *“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by Him; and without Him was not any thing made that was made. In Him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not”* (John 1. 1-5). He is the Most High in all His dealings with His people in Jesus Christ and He is the Most High in the affections of His people.

#### 7. **Jah** translated **LORD**.

This is first mentioned in Psalm 68. *“Sing unto God, sing praises to His name: extol Him that rideth upon the heavens by His name JAH, and rejoice before Him”* (Psalm 68. 4). In

the Prophecy of Isaiah we read: *“Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength”* (Isaiah 26. 4). In the original Hebrew it reads: *“For in JAH Jehovah is everlasting strength.”* A.R. Fausset says: ‘Condensing in one emphatical syllable all that is contained in Jehovah.’

#### 8. **Shaddai** translated **The Almighty**.

This is first mentioned in Psalm 68. 14: *“When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.”* This name means all-sufficient, needing nothing, but also a solemn sense of the LORD as a Destroyer of His enemies. It is derived from a root which means destroy. The Word of the Lord to Moses is very instructive, implying that Jehovah is a covenant name which is made known to His chosen people in an experimental way: *“And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD: and I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by My name JEHOVAH was I not known to them. And I have also established My covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers. And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered My covenant. Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments: and I will take you to Me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I am the LORD”* (Exodus 6. 2-8).

I trust this little study on the names of God has been instructive and will encourage you to prayerfully look more deeply into the holy Scriptures of truth.

*J. R. Rutt*

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about ANXIETY AND FRETFULNESS. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (see page 26 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

Note: the words 'anxious' and 'anxiety' do not appear in the Bible, but often the word 'care' is used in the sense of 'worries' or 'anxieties' and 'careful' means 'full of care,' 'anxious' or 'worried,' rather than 'watchful,' 'alert' or 'cautious' as we would often use it today. It is in this first sense that the words 'care' and 'careful' are used in the questions below.

1. Which woman did the Lord Jesus tenderly rebuke because she was careful and troubled about many things? (Luke 10. 40-42)
2. Complete the gracious exhortation: "Be careful for nothing; but..." (Philippians 4. 6)
3. Who had an adversary who "provoked her sore, for to make her fret," but found relief when she "poured out her soul before the LORD"? (1 Samuel 1. 6, 15)
4. What three things did Jesus say we should take no thought (not be anxiously concerned) about? (Matthew 6. 31)
5. What do Psalm 37. 1 and Proverbs 24. 19 say we should not fret about?
6. Jesus said: "Take therefore no thought for the morrow." But what should we seek first, so that we need "take no thought"? (Matthew 6)
7. In the parable of the sower, what did Jesus say that needless anxiety, "the cares of this world," do to the seed? (Mark 4)
8. What does the Apostle Peter say we should do with our "care" and why? (1 Peter 5)
9. The Psalmist in Psalm 73 seemed to be fretful about the things mentioned in question 5, until when? What did he see which took away the fretfulness?
10. Who will not be "careful in the year of drought"? Explain why.

### ANSWERS TO JANUARY QUESTIONS

1. The white of an egg.
2. Bitter herbs.
3. Boaz, Ruth.

4. The meat offering.
5. Mustard.
6. "The weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith." (Matthew 23. 23)
7. Cinnamon. (Exodus 30. 23-25)
8. "That ye may know how ye ought to answer every man." (Colossians 4. 6)
9. "Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. Let my Beloved come into His garden, and eat His pleasant fruits." (Song of Solomon 4. 16)
10. Just as salt imparts flavour to bland food, so should Christians seek grace to show the praises of Him who has "called them out of darkness into His marvellous light" in a sinful world by their kindness, humility, love, meekness, gentleness and other fruits of the Spirit.

*Contributed*

---

### **LESSONS LEARNT FROM A FARM**

Great God as I walk round a farm

How many things I see

Which demonstrate Thy matchless power,  
And creativity.

Here is a baby lamb I see

The beauty of Thy hand,

For such young creatures by Thy skill  
And wisdom all were planned.

And in a tiny piglet too

I see the hand of God,

Who made these things for His own praise  
And that I might have food.

Then for a pretty baby calf

I'll speak my Maker's praise,

Whose glories I will seek to tell  
And wonders of His ways.

For beasts that give me milk and meat  
I bring my thanks to God,  
From Him I've life and sustenance:  
And He is truly good.

As I walk out into the fields  
And see good crops that grow:  
Of my Creator I am told  
E'en here His glories show.

For meadows too where cowslips grow  
I'll bless my glorious LORD,  
For mighty oaks and saplings too  
Which pleasure me afford.

And in the sheds where chickens roost  
And eggs for me are laid,  
What lovely gifts I have from Thee  
By whom all things are made.

So may I bless my glorious God  
Who has made all things well:  
But may I look up and beyond –  
And of a Saviour tell.

And may I know within my heart  
Of gifts of richer fame,  
Of sins forgiven, of peace with God:  
Mine through the Saviour's name.

Then will I bless my God indeed  
For gifts both great and small:  
But in my heart I'll know indeed  
The richest of them all.

*R. Chaplin*



# *The Friendly Companion*



“Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way,  
which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.”  
Matthew 7. 14.

---

*March 2013*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany," 7 Laines Head, Chippenham, Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5 Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Cheques should be made out to Gospel Standard Publications.

For United States and Canada, please send to Mr. J. K. Stehouwer, 1710 Richmond Street N. W., Grand Rapids, MI 49504.

Volume 139

March 2013

## CONTENTS

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Our Monthly Message   | 51 |
| Our Front Cover Picture: Only Those In Earnest Obtain Salvation | 52 |
| Wartime Miracle In The Pacific                                  | 53 |
| "The Swift Packet"  | 55 |
| For The Very Little Ones: Ehud Raised Up To Deliver Israel      | 56 |
| Colouring Text: Psalm 81. 7.                                    | 57 |
| Bible Lessons: Peter Denies Jesus                               | 58 |
| How Does The Bible Teach 6,000 Years?                           | 60 |
| The Power Of Jesus' Name  | 63 |
| God Makes The Way   | 64 |
| Lessons From Space Travel (3)                                   | 65 |
| Editor's Postbag  | 65 |
| A Sound Mind  | 66 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones: The Book Of Psalms (3)          | 67 |
| Bible Questions: Opposition To The Lord Jesus                   | 69 |
| Poetry: Peter Sinning And Repenting                             | 70 |
| List Of Names   | 71 |

*Our readers will be saddened at the news of the passing away of our dear friend and Editor of Perception, Mr. John R. Broome on Thursday February 14th. For many years, during the editorship of his father the late Mr. L. R. Broome, our friend contributed historical articles for the Friendly Companion which later became well-loved books amongst our churches and beyond. He will be greatly missed by young and old but we believe our loss is his eternal gain.*

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

There are some people in the Bible of whom we only read just a little, but what we do read is a lesson from God to us. At the time of the crucifixion of the Lord Jesus Christ, for example, we read of the Centurion who spoke well of Jesus, and of Joseph of Arimathæa who gave his sepulchre to the Lord. There is one man, however, very rarely mentioned and that is Simon the Cyrenian. In three of the gospels we are told that he was the one who bore the cross of the Lord Jesus Christ after Him.

There are three things of instruction about this seldom mentioned man.

*Firstly*, he was compelled to bear the cross after Jesus. Sometimes those who oppose Christ put His followers in such a position that they have no other choice than to bear the cross. Daniel was thrown into the lions' den because he was left with no other choice as a follower of his God. To Daniel there was no other path he could or would choose. Also Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, because they loved the Lord, would not bow down to the golden image of Nebuchadnezzar, leaving them with no other choice than the fiery furnace. Perhaps some of our readers have known or will know this path also.

*Secondly*, Simon was compelled to be identified with the Lord Jesus Christ. Perhaps until then he was a secret disciple, like Nicodemus had been. However, the sight of the Lord Jesus and His cross was the way God brought him to be an open disciple. It is that which Paul meant when he said "*the love of Christ constraineth us.*"

*Thirdly*, he bore the cross *after* Jesus. He was treading where Jesus already had been, and as he looked on he could see the Lord Jesus going before. When we are called to bear reproach for Jesus' sake, it is by realizing that we are treading where He has been and that by keeping our eyes fixed on Him we are helped to bear whatever load is laid upon us.

Perhaps Simon felt something like the words expressed by a poet many years ago:

“Not to Thy cross, but to Thyself  
My loving Saviour, would I cling.  
'Twas Thou and not Thy cross that bore  
My soul's dark guilt; sin's deadly sting.  
A Christ-less cross no refuge is for me.  
A cross-less Christ my Saviour would not be,  
But oh! Christ crucified, I rest on Thee!

May it please the Lord to teach us each this language too.  
With best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor.

---

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

#### Only Those In Earnest Obtain Salvation

*“Enter ye in at the strait gate: ... because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.”* Matthew 7. 13, 14.

**John Bunyan's Vision** – John Bunyan once had a kind of waking vision, suggested by what he had seen in his godly friends at Bedford. “I saw as if they were on the sunny side of some high mountain, there refreshing themselves with the pleasant beams of the sun, while I was shivering and shrinking in the cold, afflicted with frost, snow, and dark clouds. Methought also betwixt me and them I saw a wall that did compass about this mountain. Now through this wall my soul did greatly desire to pass, concluding that if I could, I would even go into the very midst of them, and there also comfort myself with the heat of their sun. About this wall I thought myself to go again and again, still prying as I went, to see if I could find some gap or passage to enter therein. But none could I find for some time.

After much turning and moving about, at the last I saw as it were a narrow gap like a doorway in the wall, through which I attempted to pass. Now the passage being very strait and narrow, I made many offers to get in, but all in vain, even until

I was well nigh beat out by striving to get in. At last, with great striving, methought I at first did get in my head, and after that, by a sliding motion, my shoulders and my whole body. Then I was exceeding glad, went and sat down in the midst of them, and so was comforted with the light and heat of their sun.

Now this mountain and wall were thus made out to me. The mountain signified the Church of the living God; the sun that shone thereon, the comfortable shining of His merciful face on them that were therein; the wall, I thought, was the world, that did make separation between the Christians and the world; and the gap that was in the wall I thought was Jesus Christ, who is the Way to God the Father. But forasmuch as the passage was wonderfully narrow, even so narrow that I could not but with great difficulty enter in thereat, it showed me that none could enter into life but those that were in downright earnest, and unless they left that wicked world behind them; for here was only room for body and soul, and not for body and soul and sin."

---

### WARTIME MIRACLE IN THE PACIFIC

The Christian mother of a son in the armed forces of the U.S.A. had been regularly attending meetings held in our Haven of Rest Chapel. She gave a remarkable testimony at the time of the war with Japan:

"My son, who is a Christian boy, is now somewhere in the Pacific war zone. Many months before he left our shores, he and I memorised and repeated over and over again that wonderful ninety-first Psalm.

We agreed that, no matter where 'son' might be, at our time for prayer we would repeat again those verses. It was a sort of tie, binding our hearts and minds no matter how many thousands of miles might lie between us. A few days ago I received a letter from my boy which to me is evidence beyond all possible doubt that God's promises are real and operative. An excerpt from the letter reads as follows:

'Our convoy was under heavy attack from both air and

submarines. Anti-aircraft guns chattered incessantly and the crash of heavy guns was deafening.

Every battle station was manned and operating. One submarine was sighted off our starboard and within firing range. Momentarily we expected to see the wake of a torpedo heading our way, and it was not long in coming. It was a tense moment and I knew that many of the fellows on deck with me were praying.

Suddenly I remembered our covenant with God and the ninety-first Psalm. I began to say it over again. I know you too must have been praying for before our very eyes God wrought a miracle. When the torpedo was a short distance from our vessel it seemed as though something went wrong with its mechanism, for it swerved sharply in its course and passed to our stern and disappeared.

Shortly after that a second torpedo was fired by the submarine and again its wake showed that it was aimed directly at us. I kept on reciting those verses. Somehow I was not afraid for I knew that God was able. This time, at about the same distance from our vessel, the torpedo seemed to go crazy. It spun in the water, took a sharp angle to its right and passed by the bow of the ship. That is the last we heard from the submarine. As for the attack from air, we suffered not a hit or a scratch.'

What a remarkable testimony to the keeping power of our God! One can almost picture that Christian soldier standing on deck reciting the wonderful words of promise."

"He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High,  
Shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.  
I will say of the Lord, He is my fortress,  
My God, in Him shall I trust.  
Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night  
Nor for the arrow that flieth by day.  
A thousand shall fall at thy side  
And ten thousand at thy right hand,  
But it shall not come nigh thee."

*Selected*

**“THE SWIFT PACKET”**

We should never take for granted the freedom of worship we have, a freedom which our forefathers fought hard to gain and the privilege that many believing people in other lands do not have. It was not always so in our land, and not only so, it was often physically dangerous to travel cross-country. Highwaymen and wayside robbers were common in the early days of many of our churches. John Kershaw, for example, gives graphic details in his autobiography of a gang of such men who haunted the dales of Lancashire and Yorkshire.

During these times there was a minister named William Bridge of Gornal in the West Midlands, who was sometimes called to preach in London. To travel there he would take the barge by canal from Wolverhampton to Birmingham. The barge was called “The Swift Packet” which to us in our motorway age would seem an interminably long way to get from A to B! Having reached Birmingham he would then take the stagecoach to London, which although much faster than the barge would have taken several hours.

William would, upon arrival in London, enter upon a heavy round of engagements, before taking the return trip. The one great danger, especially when travelling by stagecoach, was the highwaymen who regularly held up the stagecoaches demanding money from the passengers. As the labourer is worthy of his hire, William would have been owed quite a sum of money on his preaching tour. As he left for home from London, one of his hosts would pass him a currant loaf, ostensibly to eat on his long journey. However, William would not touch it until he arrived safely home. Having done so he would carefully cut the loaf in half in his kitchen and out would roll a number of gold coins. In this way he outwitted the highwaymen who no doubt on more than one occasion held up his coach.

*Editor*

---

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****EHUD RAISED UP TO DELIVER ISRAEL**

After Othniel (the first judge) died, *“the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD”*. Because of this, God let the king of Moab come against Israel with his armies. He ruled over them for eighteen years. Then the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, and He raised up a deliverer named Ehud.

Israel sent him to the king of Moab with a present. After giving the present, Ehud said: *“I have a secret errand unto thee, O king:....”* All those in the room were sent out, so Ehud might speak to the king alone. Then Ehud took a dagger hidden under his garment and thrust it into the king so that he died. Ehud quickly locked the doors of the room and fled. When the servants of the king found his doors locked, they thought he was resting and did not want to be disturbed. They waited in vain for the king to wake up, while Ehud escaped back to Israel.

Ehud blew a trumpet and called to the men of Israel: *“Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand.”* Israel won the battle with Moab, and the land had rest from their enemies for eighty years.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What was Ehud sent to the king of Moab with?
2. What kind of errand did Ehud say he had?
3. What did Ehud have hidden under his garment?

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail. (See page 50 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO FEBRUARY QUESTIONS**

1. Cried unto the LORD.
2. Judges.
3. The Spirit of the LORD.

*Contributed*



*“Thou  
calledst in  
trouble,  
and I  
delivered  
thee.”*

*Psalm 81. 7.*

## BIBLE LESSONS

**PETER DENIES JESUS**

When the soldiers, along with the Jewish leaders, led Jesus to the house of the high priest, the Bible tells us that Peter followed afar off. His actions betrayed the words he had spoken earlier: *"Though all men shall be offended because of Thee, yet will I never be offended."* However, Peter was not the only disciple following at a distance, for John also came with him to the high priest's house. Because John was acquainted with the high priest and his servants, he was allowed to enter, but Peter was left standing outside.

Quickly John returned to the door and asked the maid who kept it, to let Peter enter. It had been better for Peter if he had been left outside. You may remember what the Lord said to him earlier in the evening: *"That this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny Me thrice."* Oh, if only Peter had remembered those words! The night was far advanced by the time they entered the high priest's palace. Only a few hours remained until morning, when the cock would crow.

Once inside, no doubt, John went into the room where the high priest was questioning Jesus. Peter had likely never been in the palace of the high priest before. He must have felt very uncomfortable and like a stranger there. Some of the servants of the high priest had made a fire to warm themselves from the chilly night air. Feeling chilled himself, Peter went and sat down among them.

Perhaps you can imagine the noise in the place and the excitement in their voices, as they talked about the despised Nazarene called Jesus.

How they must have mocked Him! Sadly, Peter remained sitting in their company whilst they mocked and belittled his Master. From where he sat, perhaps he could get a glimpse of Jesus from time to time; yet he must have felt very much alone.

The maid who kept the door had earnestly watched Peter and suddenly cried out: *"Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee."* It must have seemed that everyone was staring at him, and before

them all Peter quickly replied: *"I know not what thou sayest."* He rose up and went out into the porch. Outside, a very distinct sound was heard in the night air. It was the cock crowing.

Shortly after, another maid pointed him out to others, saying: *"This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth."* Peter became defiant and answered with an oath: *"I do not know the Man."* An hour later, Peter was pointed out again. A relative of the servant of the high priest, whose ear Peter had cut off, said to him: *"Did not I see thee in the garden with Him?"* Still another joined in, saying: *"Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilaean, and thy speech agreeth thereto."*

Now all those around him were very suspicious. He did not belong to their company. Peter wondered how he might convince them that they were mistaken in thinking he was a disciple of Jesus. Could he sink lower than he already had? Yes indeed; much lower! The Bible tells us: *"He began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this Man of whom ye speak."*

No sooner had Peter denied the Lord Jesus for the third time than the cock crew the second time. As Peter looked up, Jesus turned and looked upon Peter. Peter would never forget that look! It spoke much louder than any words. Peter recalled the word that Jesus had spoken earlier that night: *"Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny Me thrice."*

That broke Peter's heart! He hurried outside, mourning over his miserable state. The Bible tells us that he *"wept bitterly."*

*You can read about this in Matthew chapter 26 verses 57 to 68 and verses 69 to 75; Mark chapter 14 verses 54 and 66 to 72; Luke chapter 22 verses 54 to 62; and John chapter 18 verses 15 to 27.*

#### **QUESTIONS:**

1. How did Peter follow? (2 words)
2. Who followed along with Peter?
3. What did Peter hear from the porch? (3 words)
4. What awful thing did Peter do when he denied the third time? (7 words)
5. What did Jesus do when the cock crew the second time? (5 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (See page 50 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

### **ANSWERS TO FEBRUARY QUESTIONS**

- |                      |                    |           |
|----------------------|--------------------|-----------|
| 1. False witnesses.  | 2. Held His peace. |           |
| 3. Rent his clothes. | 4. Blasphemy.      | 5. Death. |
- G L. TenBroeke*

### **HOW DOES THE BIBLE TEACH 6,000 YEARS?**

**The Bible's history gives us the answer to the age of the earth**

Many people write in and ask: "How do we know that the earth is 6,000 years old from the Bible?" Given that the chronogenealogies – genealogies where the age of the father at the time of the son's birth is given in an unbroken chain – end shortly after Noah, how do we get from 1600 AM (*anno mundi* = 'year of the world') to today, which we would argue is about 6000 AM?

#### **How precisely can we know the earth's age?**

The precision by which we can know the timing of historical events or ages of things is constrained by the precision of the data we're given. The timing we are given in the chronogenealogies is accurate to within one year of the event. By this, I mean we can know that Adam was 130 years old when he fathered Seth, but we don't know if he was 130 and 3 months, or just shy of 131, for example. This is true for all the ages. So when you add up the chronogenealogies, we know that the Flood happened in 1656, plus up to less than 10 years, because we have 10 numbers that have less than a year of uncertainty. If all of the numbers were recorded just shy of the next birthday (for instance, Adam was 130 and 11 months when he fathered Seth, Seth was 105 and 11 months when he fathered Enos, and so on), the Flood could have been as late as 1665 AM. But clearly this sort of small-scale uncertainty will not

give any comfort to people who want to add thousands of years to human history.

### **The Flood to the Patriarchs**

There is an unbroken chronogenealogy from Shem to Abraham in Genesis 11, and we are given the information elsewhere in Genesis to extend the chronology until the relocation of Israel to Egypt when Jacob was 130 years old. Going by these numbers, Jacob went to Egypt in 642 + less than 12 years after the Flood, or 2298 + less than 22 years AM. The chronogenealogy ends here, with nearly 2,000 years to go until Christ. How do we extend the timeline?

### **The Patriarchs to the Exodus**

Exodus 12. 40 says that Israel was in Egypt for 430 years. This harmonizes well with Genesis 15. 13 where God tells Abram that his descendants will be enslaved and mistreated for 400 years (enslavement did not happen on their arrival in Egypt but some time after Joseph died, when their number became threatening). So the Exodus happened in 2728 + less than 23 years AM.

### **The Exodus to the Kings**

We know that Israel wandered in the desert for 40 years, meaning that they entered the Promised Land in 2768 + less than 24 years AM. But here the chronology becomes a bit hazier for a while. This is because we don't know *exactly* how long the conquest took, or exactly how long it was before the judges started ruling Israel. We are told how long each judge ruled, and how long each period of peace lasted, but some of these clearly overlap, and some judges clearly only ruled part of Israel, while another judge was ruling another part.

But we have a clear statement in 1 Kings that allows us to continue a reliable chronology. 1 Kings 6. 1 says: *"In the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD."*

So if we subtract 124 years (40 each for the wandering in the desert, Saul's reign, and David's reign, and 4 for the partial reign of Solomon), we get a period of about 356 years for the judges which fits well with the numbers in Judges if we assume a few overlaps. So Solomon began to build the Temple in 3208 + less than 23 years AM. Notice that even though we are thousands of years into history at this point, the uncertainty about the dates is less than 25 years!

### **The Kings to the Exile**

If we go by the reigns of the kings of Judah, without assuming any co-regencies, from the Temple to the Exile of Judah would have been 429.5 years + less than 21 years. But we know that there *were* co-regencies in Judah, partly by comparing the kings of Judah to the kings of Israel. If we do that, we know that from the Temple to the Exile of Judah is actually around 345 years, at around 3553 AM. At this point, it is possible to say what the date would be in our terms – and when one adjusts for the differences in calendrical systems, the vast majority consensus is 586 BC. This would mean that 1 AD would be around 4150 AM, plus or minus less than 50 years, and today we would be around 6150 AM, plus or minus less than 50 years.

### **The Bible is history!**

It's clear that from the very first verse of Genesis, the Bible is concerned with giving a factual account of how God has interacted with the earth. This means that it must give *historically accurate* details, as well as being theologically accurate. In fact, what we believe about God is based on historical claims, so if the history is inaccurate, then the theology must be as well! One of the ways the Biblical authors communicated that they were giving actual history is by recording life spans, or measuring the amount of time between certain events.

We can be confident that God's Word is accurate in its historical details as well as in what it tells us about theology.

| FATHER/<br>EVENT 1 | SON/<br>EVENT 2 | AGE/<br>LENGTH<br>OF TIME | RUNNING<br>TOTAL | REFERENCE     |
|--------------------|-----------------|---------------------------|------------------|---------------|
| Adam               | Seth            | 130                       | 130              | Genesis 5     |
| Seth               | Enos            | 105                       | 235              | Genesis 5     |
| Enos               | Kenan           | 90                        | 325              | Genesis 5     |
| Kenan              | Mahalel         | 70                        | 395              | Genesis 5     |
| Mahalel            | Jared           | 65                        | 460              | Genesis 5     |
| Jared              | Enoch           | 162                       | 622              | Genesis 5     |
| Enoch              | Methuselah      | 65                        | 687              | Genesis 5     |
| Methuselah         | Lamech          | 187                       | 874              | Genesis 5     |
| Lamech             | Noah            | 182                       | 1056             | Genesis 5     |
| Noah               | Flood           | 600                       | 1656             | Genesis 7.11  |
| Flood              | Arphaxad        | 2                         | 1658             | Genesis 11    |
| Arphaxad           | Shelah          | 35                        | 1693             | Genesis 11    |
| Shelah             | Eber            | 30                        | 1723             | Genesis 11    |
| Eber               | Peleg           | 34                        | 1757             | Genesis 11    |
| Peleg              | Reu             | 30                        | 1787             | Genesis 11    |
| Reu                | Serug           | 32                        | 1819             | Genesis 11    |
| Serug              | Nahor           | 30                        | 1849             | Genesis 11    |
| Nahor              | Terah           | 29                        | 1878             | Genesis 11    |
| Terah              | Abram           | 130                       | 2008             | Genesis 11    |
| Abraham            | Isaac           | 100                       | 2108             | Genesis 21.5  |
| Isaac              | Jacob           | 60                        | 2168             | Genesis 25.26 |
| Jacob              | Egypt           | 130                       | 2298             | Genesis 47.9  |
| Jacob in Egypt     | Exodus          | 430                       | 2728             | Exodus 12.40  |
| Exodus             | Temple begun    | 480                       | 3208             | 1 Kings 6.1   |
| Temple             | Exile           | 345                       | 3553             |               |

*Creation (Lita Cosner)*

### THE POWER OF JESUS' NAME

In January of the year 1762, a missionary called E. P. Scott was attempting to reach one of the remotest mountain tribes in India, something which had never been attempted before by a European. He had barely crossed the border of their territory when he was suddenly surrounded by a fierce band of men, all pointing their spears at him. He realised that unless God gave him immediate help and protection, his life was in imminent danger. He took out of its case, a violin, which he always carried with him. Passing the bow lovingly across the strings of

his instrument he began to play and to sing: "*All Hail The Power Of Jesus' Name....*" After singing the first verse, followed by the second and third, he started to sing the fourth verse, realising that he had not yet been attacked, and all around him was quiet. Lifting his eyes he saw these mighty warriors standing before him, all of their spears dropped to the ground and with tears in their eyes. The Lord had evidently touched their hearts and from that day, the missionary found he was welcomed amongst this remote people and the Word of God was greatly blessed amongst them.

*Editor*

---

### **GOD MAKES THE WAY**

Not many months back a godly pastor of Middle Eastern origin was contacted by one of his friends back in his native country, asking for a Bible. The pastor was only too willing to oblige, but how to get it there was a question, as several recent attempts to send by post had been stopped by the authorities who were anxious to prevent any Bibles entering a Muslim country.

However, after much prayer he devised a way. He arranged for a friend of his to take some Bibles as cabin baggage by air and this friend was deputed to speak to one of the National Coach drivers at the airport and ask him to deliver a package that would be picked up at an agreed bus stop. The driver was paid a small sum for this favour, which he gladly received! In this way the Bible reached its intended destination, and the driver has repeated this favour several times again. Whether he realizes the contents are Holy Bibles is a question, but thus far the Lord has hidden this treasure until it has reached a home where it is much welcomed. How thankful we should be that we can buy and send Bibles freely in our country at present, and may we pray much for those who possess a Bible, and so endanger their lives in so doing.

*Editor*



**LESSONS FROM SPACE TRAVEL (3)****The Lord Jesus holds together the lives of His people**

If we were going to be astronauts, I wonder what strange things we would encounter? Perhaps on the flight, one of those things would be weightlessness, because there would be no gravity. (For those of you at school, you have no doubt already studied this principle of God's creation). In space, you see, there is no force to keep things in place unless they are fixed: things just float about in space in all directions.

The Bible speaks of all things being in disorder and flying apart in our lives here upon earth, ever since Adam and Eve sinned and fell in the Garden of Eden. Things go wrong every day, it seems to some of us, and however advanced man has become, he cannot conquer sin. To conquer sin is the work of God through the Lord Jesus Christ paying the debt His people owe. How we see so many things in disorder in our daily lives in this world. Quiet and calm this world cannot be. Until the Prince of Peace comes, that is, the Lord Jesus, things will be in disorder, just like those astronauts experienced in their flight to the moon. But the Christian has this wonderful knowledge that God is the Sovereign ruler of earth and sky, and although the forces of the devil are strong, God is stronger. One of the great joys of the Christian is by God's grace to rest and trust in these divine truths. Often the believer knows it is so easy to read and say these things, but oh to know the power of them in our hearts and lives! May each one of us be able to walk, day by day, with the Lord, and to see His hand in all things.

*Contributed*

---

**EDITOR'S POSTBAG**

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from **CALEB HYDON, ANNABEL KINDERMAN, CALEB KNIBBE, CALEB PACK, ABIGAIL SAUNDERS, JAMES SHAW and CALEB SPORTE.***

### A SOUND MIND

Over the years of the history of the *Friendly Companion* a poem has been published more than once entitled: "*The Love of God.*" It is reproduced again at the foot of this article. It was composed by a man who was said to be "out of his mind." For this reason he was placed in a Psychiatric Hospital where he remained for the last years of his life. Although he was said by his medical advisers to be insane, yet in his soul God was working the work of grace which is deeper than the natural mind. He etched the words of the poem with a sharp edge on the window of his room. Doctors may be able in some measure to treat ailments of the mind, but they can never touch the deepest part of us, our souls. The history of the church of Christ is ornamented by several well-known characters, who though mentally deficient, yet in their soul were well-taught of the Holy Ghost. The example of Yeddie, the imbecile Scots lad who was so blessed at his first and last communion, is a case in point.

True religion goes deeper than the mind, yet how thankful we should be for a sound mind in natural things. However, the Word of God speaks of a sound mind in the deepest sense when a believer's mind is stayed upon God for His salvation. This work can never be destroyed even if the natural mind should fail.

Many years ago, during the last century, there was a godly man who feared and loved the Lord, yet who was overtaken by a severe breakdown of his health. The consultants were sure that it was his religion which was at fault, so they decided to put him through a very severe course of treatment which they assured him would erase all religious thoughts from his mind. How troubled he was! Could they really take from him the work of the Holy Spirit and those precious promises which had been such a help in his better days? He nevertheless had to undergo what was prescribed. After several weeks he was restored in a great measure, but to his greater joy he found that the work of grace had not been erased, and that Jesus was

so precious, if not more so than ever! It had been hid with Christ in God where no earthly or hellish power could reach it. Like the man who wrote the poem, he could speak feelingly of the love of God to helpless sinners.

“Could we with ink the ocean fill,  
And were the skies of parchment made;  
Were every stalk on earth a quill  
And every man a scribe by trade;  
To write the love of God above  
Would drain the ocean dry;  
Nor could the scroll contain the whole  
Though stretched from sky to sky.”

May we be thankful for a sound mind in the natural way, but not be content until our hearts and minds and souls are taken up with the love of God in Christ Jesus to sinners.

*Editor*

---

#### *BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES*

#### **THE BOOK OF PSALMS (3)**

#### **The Alphabetical Psalms**

Some of the Psalms are arranged in alphabetical order. We must remember that the original language was Hebrew which only has twenty-two characters whereas in English we have twenty-six, not only that but some of the Hebrew characters do not correspond with our letters. So you will understand that this alphabetical arrangement is lost in translation with the exception of Psalm 119 where there are twenty-two parts or stanzas with each stanza beginning with the Hebrew letter that is written at the top of it. One Biblical scholar thought that the Lord purposely ordained it that way to show that it was not wrong to use art or poetry to express holy divine truth or to use an acrostic form of writing to set forth truth especially to young minds.

Nathanael Hardy (1618-1670) wrote: “It is observed that the Psalm 119 is disposed according to the letters of the Hebrew

alphabet, perhaps to intimate to children that when they begin to learn their alphabet, they should learn that Psalm.”

John Calvin commented on Psalm 119: “True it is that the verses indeed begin neither with the English nor yet the Latin letters, but the Hebrew, wherein David made and wrote this Psalm. The will and purpose of the Holy Ghost is to make us feel and understand that the doctrine herein contained is not only set down for great clerks which have gone to school for ten or twenty years, but also for the most simple, to the end that none should pretend any excuse of ignorance.”

Andrew Bonar wrote the following on Psalm 119: “There may be something more than fancy in the remark, that Christ’s name, “the Alpha and Omega” – equivalent to declaring Him all that which every letter of the alphabet could express – may have reference to the peculiarity of this Psalm – a Psalm in which (with the exception of verses 84 and 122, exceptions that make the rule more marked) every verse speaks of God’s revelation of Himself to man.”

My dear young friends, may the Lord help you to read the Psalms prayerfully and carefully. When the Lord Jesus was first revealed to me, I found the Book of Psalms very helpful and instructive but more than that the very feelings and desires of my soul found an expression there. The other book at this time of my spiritual experience that was made so instructive and profitable, was the Book of Proverbs. I read these two books again and again and the Holy Spirit made the truths in them very profitable to my soul.

These are the alphabetical Psalms: Psalm 13, Psalm 25, Psalm 34, Psalm 37, Psalm 111, Psalm 112, Psalm 119, and Psalm 145.

*J. R. Rutt*

---

The more grace we have, the more sin we feel; and the more sin is felt, the closer we cleave to Christ, and the more precious is Christ and His grace unto us.

*A. Peet*

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about OPPOSITION TO THE LORD JESUS. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (see page 50 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. What did king Herod do to try and destroy the Lord Jesus soon after He was born? (Matthew 2. 16)
2. Jesus was betrayed by one of His own disciples. Which disciple was it and how did he betray Him? (Luke 22. 47-48)
3. The Pharisees murmured because Jesus ate and drank with publicans and sinners. What did Jesus answer? (Luke 5. 30-32)
4. The chief priests and scribes were indignant at the praises given to the Lord Jesus by children in the temple. What did Jesus say to them? (Matthew 21. 15-16)
5. When Jesus healed the impotent man at the pool of Bethesda, the Jews persecuted and sought to slay Him. Why? (John 5. 16)
6. Why did the Jews seek "the more to kill Him" when Jesus simply answered: "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work"? (John 5)
7. The Lord Jesus was opposed, even after His death. What did the Pharisees do to try and prevent His resurrection? (Matthew 27)
8. Satan tempted the Lord Jesus to cast Himself down from a pinnacle of the temple. Which Scripture did Satan quote to justify his temptation? (Luke 4)
9. To whom did the Lord say: "I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest"? (Acts 9)
10. Jesus caused outrage in the synagogue at Nazareth when He mentioned the cases of Elijah and Naaman. What doctrine was He preaching and why were the Jews angry? (Luke 4)

### ANSWERS TO FEBRUARY QUESTIONS

1. Martha.
2. "...in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God."
3. Hannah.
4. What we shall eat, what we shall drink, what clothing we shall wear.

5. Evil men and their evil doings.
6. The kingdom of God and His righteousness. (Matthew 6. 33)
7. The care of this world chokes the seed so that it becomes unfruitful. (Mark 4. 19)
8. Cast it all on Him (God) because He cares for His people. (1 Peter 5. 7)
9. The Psalmist seemed fretful, until he went into the sanctuary of God. Then he understood the terrible end of the wicked and the blessedness of God's people. (Psalm 73. 17 onwards)
10. The man that trusts in the Lord and has Him for his hope. Just as a tree planted by a water source will still have plenty in a time of drought, so they that have God as their trust and hope need not be concerned as to whether He will provide for them. *Contributed*

---

**PETER SINNING AND REPENTING** (Matthew 26. 73)

When Peter boasted, soon he fell,

Yet was by grace restored;

His case should be regarded well

By all who fear the Lord.

A voice it has, and helping hand,

Backsliders to recall;

And cautions those who think they stand,

Lest suddenly they fall.

He said: "Whatever others do,

With Jesus I'll abide;"

Yet soon amidst a murderous crew

His suffering Lord denied.

He who had been so bold before,

Now trembled like a leaf;

Not only lied, but cursed and swore,

To gain the more belief.

While he blasphemed he heard the cock,

And Jesus looked in love;

At once, as if by lightning struck,

His tongue forbore to move.

Delivered thus from Satan's snare  
 He starts, as from a sleep;  
 His Saviour's look he could not bear  
 But hasted forth to weep.

But sure the faithful cock had crowed  
 A hundred times in vain;  
 Had not the Lord that look bestowed,  
 The meaning to explain.

As I, like Peter, vows have made,  
 Yet acted Peter's part;  
 So conscience, like the cock, upbraids  
 My base, ungrateful heart.

Lord Jesus, hear a sinner's cry,  
 My broken peace renew;  
 And grant one pitying look, that I  
 May weep with Peter too.

*John Newton*

---

#### LIST OF NAMES

*The following young people have answered questions during the months July – December 2012. The total number is 269, for which we would thank God.*

Daryl Aldridge; Harry and Maia Aldridge; Jessica, Megan and Tom Aldridge.

Tommy Baker; Daisy, Josiah, Lily and Noah Barker; William Bos; Abigail, Daniel, Nathan and Samuel Broome; Jemima, Josiah and Phebe Burden; Caleb, Kezia and Olivia Burgess; Jonathan and Nicolas Burton; Emily Buss; Jennifer and Sophie Buss.

Bethany, Daniel, Elizabeth and Victoria Chapman; Anna-Louise and Isaac Clark; Ruth and Samuel Cooper; Alice, Beth, Charlotte, Katy and William Cottingham; Annie and Lucy Cottingham; Freddie and Isobel Cottingham; Alicia, Emma and Jessica Cottingham; Abigail, James, Rebecca and Thomas Crowter; Annabel, Daniel, Elsie, Esther and Kate Crowter.

Edward Dadswell; Louise Dadswell; Joanna, Jonathan, Nicholas and Peter De Vogel.

Bethan Field.

Edward and Ella Green; William Green; Archie Gudgeon; Jesse Gudgeon.

James Hanks; Eleanor, George and Jonathan Hare; Abigail, Cornelia, Joseph, Luke and Nathanael Hayden; Ben, Kezia, Susie and Tom Hayden;

Marcus and Susanna Hickman; Katharine Hills; Joseph Hydon.

Abigail and Joshua Izzard.

Emily Janes; Edward and Thomas Jarman; David, George and Joshua Jempson.

Helen Kerley; Matthew and Naomi Kingham.

Joel and Megan Lucas; Chloe and James de Lullington.

Alex and Benjamin Main; Harriet and Lewis Macpherson; Claudia Mercer; Katy Monk; David, Henry, John and Sarah Munns.

Amy, Emily and Jethro Northern; Freya and Jessica Northern.

Rebecca Outten.

Anna, Jonathan, Rebekah and Simeon Pack; Nathan, Rachel and Susanna Pack; Elysia, Harvey and Sophia Parish; Jesse Parish; Joseph, Matthew, Priscilla and Robert Parish; Elisabeth and John Pickles; Heidi, James, Joseph and Katie Playfoot; Millie and Thomas Playfoot.

Ella Ramsbottom; Emily Ramsbottom; Jessica and Oliver Raymond; Alexander Rayner; James Rice; Tom Riche; Susanna Risbridger; Daniel and Joseph Rosier; Isabella and John Rosier.

Chloe, Grace, John and Karen Sadler; Jessica, Rosanna and Timothy Salkeld; Emily, George and Harry Saunders; Ethan and Samuel Saunders; Isaac Saunders; Jasmine Saunders; Joseph and Stephanie Saunders; Clementine, Maria and Nicholas Sayers; Matthew and Rachel Scott; Chloe and Jessica Seymour; Ethan Starkey; Kate and Matthew Stearn; Alexander and Jessica Stevens; Ellen Suckling.

Harry, James and Jemima Tarbin; Elisabeth, James and Paul Topping; Andrew Tugwell.

Natalie Warboys; Alec, Emma and Joshua Wigley; Chloe Wilkins; Bethany, Caleb, Cordelia, Francesca, Jemima and Nathanael Wiltshire; Abigail, Edwin, Hannah, Joseph, Kate, Lucy, Matthias and Polly Woodhams; Benjamin, Ellen, George, Jessica, Thomas and Timothy Woodhams; Sophie Woodhams; Chloe and Lucy Woods.

### *Overseas Names:*

Calvin, Dennis and Kira Glass; Jarrod Greyn; Aaron and Phebe King; Cayley and Olivia Knibbe; Isaac Knol; Luke Linna; Jessica, Kelly, Matthew and Thomas Mills; Derek, Rachel and Shelley Mol; Jacob, Joseph, Savannah and Thomas Mol; Heidi and Mariah Muis; Paul Nowlan; Caleb and Megan Oudshorn; Daniel and Luke Ovadel; Emily Quist; John, Luke and Sandra Seymour; Zachary Sporte; Abigail, Bethany, Kaitlyn and Michaela Teunissen; Jake, Julie and Steven Van Gemert; Danielle Van Vugt; Jonathan and Laura Wesdyk; Cody, Dylan and Tyler White; Aaron, Andrew, Carissa, Carolyn, Janna, Kristina, Leah and Luke Ymker.



# *The Friendly Companion*



“Deliver me in Thy righteousness  
and cause me to escape.”  
Psalm 71. 2.

---

*April 2013*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany," 7 Laines Head, Chippenham, Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ. Cheques should be made out to Gospel Standard Publications.

For United States and Canada, please send to Mr. J.K. Stehouwer, 1710 Richmond Street N.W., Grand Rapids. MI 49504.

Volume 139

April 2013

## CONTENTS

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Our Monthly Message                         | 75 |
| Our Front Cover Picture                     | 76 |
| For The Very Little Ones: Deborah And Barak | 78 |
| Colouring Text: Judges 5. 1,2.              | 79 |
| Bible Lessons: The Innocent Blood           | 80 |
| An Incident In The Life Of Stephen Grellet  | 82 |
| "Who Moved The Stone?"                      | 84 |
| Lessons From Space Travel (4)               | 86 |
| "Who Maketh Thee To Differ?"                | 87 |
| A National Service Of Thanksgiving          | 88 |
| "Not Of Works, Lest Any Man Should Boast"   | 89 |
| Two Kings And Two Kingdoms                  | 90 |
| The Potter's Hand                           | 92 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:             |    |
| The Book Of Psalms (IV)                     | 92 |
| Bible Questions: Greeks And Romans          | 94 |
| Poetry: A Hymn For Young People             | 96 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

I wonder how many of you noticed that in the names given in the Editor's Postbag for March of those who have sent their first answers, there were four young boys, all with the same name!

The name was Caleb. As this seemed rather significant, it seems right to ask a few questions about the Caleb of the Bible, after whom these lads are named.

Caleb was of the tribe of Judah, and was the man chosen by Moses from that tribe to be one of the twelve spies who were sent to report back to the Israelites about the land of Canaan. You will know from your Bible, that although all of the spies admitted it was a pleasant land, flowing with milk and honey, yet ten of them dismayed their fellow countrymen with descriptions of walled cities and giants, which so frightened them that they were ready to go back to Egypt and would have stoned Caleb and Joshua to death had not the Lord intervened. Out of all of those twelve only Caleb and Joshua lived to enter the land of Promise.

So what can we learn from Caleb?

Firstly, he was not afraid to be in the minority. Because we live in a time when God's Name and Word is so often reviled and denied, you will often find that like Caleb, you will be in the minority. The majority do not believe in God. The majority do not believe the Bible. The majority do not keep the Lord's Day holy. May God help us not to be ashamed of the difference that following God brings.

Secondly, Caleb did not trust his own judgment, but believed what God had said about Canaan. He would have agreed with Solomon who said in Proverbs 3. 5-6: *"Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct thy paths."* He saw with his natural eye all of the difficulties, but he believed that God had promised that all of these would be overcome. As one godly man said: "Faith laughs at impossibilities and cries it shall be done." May God give us faith like Caleb's.

Thirdly, Caleb was given patience to wait over forty years for the inheritance God had promised him. He had to suffer with the Israelites the years of trial in the wilderness while all of his own generation died, except Joshua. When at last he stood in the Promised Land, he said that God had kept him alive until this day. He was then eighty-five. If our four Calebs live to be eighty-five, may it be that they can say the same!

Fourthly, Caleb did not quarrel over the part of the land given to him by God. It was not an easy territory to overcome. There were giants called "*the sons of Anak*" and chariots of iron, which were the most modern weapons of the day. He was content with God's provision believing it must be best for him and that God would give him all-needed help to take possession of it.

The Bible tells us: "*But My servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed Me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it.*" May each of our readers, whether we be named Caleb or not, have Caleb's God as our God.

With best wishes from your friend and Editor.

---

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

The handsome boat on our front cover has an unusual name! "*Escape.*" We perhaps might wonder what the owner wishes to escape from. Probably he or she wishes to escape from the burdens of every-day duties and enjoy the freedom of the waves, far removed from the desk or workshop. Of course, we can understand this feeling: all of us like a break sometime or other, and God is very good in allowing us to do what Jesus bid His disciples do, when He said: "*Come ye apart and rest awhile.*" But they went into a desert place, hardly a place which we might choose, but they had the greatest of all blessings, which must have made "*the desert blossom as the rose,*" as Isaiah prophesied. They had the presence of Jesus Christ which made their resting place better than any other

spot on the earth for them. Any break we might seek without asking for and having Christ's presence will do us no good. That should guide us in where we seek to rest and relax.

Of course, there are some things we cannot escape from wherever we go. We can never escape God's all-seeing eye, as you can read for yourself in Psalm 139. Also we cannot escape from ourselves, in that we carry our self around wherever we go. Read Romans 7 and see how Paul sorrowed over that. But he did know the remedy when he complained: *"Who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord."* The flimsy boat in our picture, attractive though it looks, reminds us that no man-made refuge is sufficient to "cause us to escape" God's wrath. Only sheltering in the "Rock of Ages" is safe for guilty sinners.

More than one hundred and fifty years ago, a young Scotsman was so burdened under his sinfulness that he decided to emigrate to Canada and try to escape from himself! When he reached his destination he soon found that his soul trouble had followed him there, and he returned eventually to Scotland a wiser man, having learned Paul's remedy.

There are many exhortations to "escape" in God's Word. Noah set the example when *"...moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; ...."* Perhaps some of our young readers can list some others. The name Lot should give a hint to start with.

There are however two very wonderful verses to encourage those of God's people who need to escape in trouble and difficulty.

*"There bath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it"* (1 Corinthians 10. 13).

*"For in the time of trouble He shall bide me in His pavilion: in the secret of His tabernacle shall He bide me; He shall set me up upon a rock"* (Psalm 27. 5).

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****DEBORAH AND BARAK**

The children of Israel did evil again after the last judge died. Then God allowed an enemy king and his cruel captain, Sisera, to rule over them. He had nine hundred chariots of iron, from which soldiers shot arrows at the people. What a fearful time it was! The people cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and He gave wisdom to a woman named Deborah to judge Israel.

At God's command, Deborah told Barak to gather an army of ten thousand men, and God would deliver the enemy into his hand. Deborah went with Barak and his men up to the top of mount Tabor. They could see a very great army of soldiers and horses and chariots that Sisera had gathered by a river below.

As Barak and his men went down the mountain, the LORD went before them against the enemy. All the host of Sisera were destroyed. Many were swept away by the river. Sisera fled on foot and came to the tent of a woman named Jael. He was so tired and thirsty! She gave him milk to drink and covered him up in the tent. Soon Sisera fell into a deep sleep. Because he was an enemy of God and His people, Jael ended the life of Sisera while he slept. So Sisera died and God subdued the enemy before Israel on that day.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What cruel captain ruled over Israel with chariots of iron?
2. What woman was given wisdom to judge Israel at this time?
3. Whom did she tell to gather an army of ten thousand men?

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (See page 74 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO MARCH QUESTIONS**

- |                    |            |              |
|--------------------|------------|--------------|
| 1. A present.      | 2. Secret. | 3. A dagger. |
| <i>Contributed</i> |            |              |

*“Then sang  
Deborah  
and Barak ...,  
Praise ye  
the LORD  
for the  
avenging  
of Israel.”  
Judges 5. 1,2.*

**BIBLE LESSONS****THE INNOCENT BLOOD**

The first rays of the sun could be seen in the east, when the Sanhedrin agreed to bring Jesus to the Roman governor to be put to death. However, one man on the counsel dared to say he did not agree with the judgment against Jesus. His name was Joseph, and he lived in the city of Arimathæa.

Although they had agreed that Jesus must be put to death, it was not in their power to do it. That power belonged to the Roman government. Thus they must convince the Roman governor, Pontius Pilate, that Jesus was worthy of death. Once again they bound Jesus. A man bound with fetters already had the appearance of guilt. Perhaps they thought that the very chains would convince Pilate of His guilt, so that he would not ask too many questions of them. They hoped it would be over very quickly, before the people started to pour into Jerusalem.

No doubt, some of the Sanhedrin and priests stayed behind when they led Jesus away. They must prepare the temple for the busy day ahead. That day was the great Jewish feast of the Passover. It was a remembrance of the Passover night in Egypt, when the death angel went through the land of Egypt and passed over each house where the blood of the lamb had been shed and applied to the doorpost.

As they made preparation, a very lonely figure entered the temple. He seemed to be filled with anguish. It was Judas Iscariot who betrayed Jesus to them in the garden. When he heard that Jesus was condemned to death, he realized his wrong. Perhaps he never thought it would come to this. He tried to give the thirty pieces of silver back to the chief priests, but they refused to take it. Suddenly before them all, he cried out: *"I have sinned in that I have betrayed THE INNOCENT BLOOD."* He cast the thirty pieces of silver down in the temple. As much as he loved the silver before, he hated it now. Satan had promised him so much happiness but hid from him the bitterness it would bring.

Surely the confession of Judas: *"THE INNOCENT BLOOD,"*



ought to have caused those Jewish leaders to reconsider their actions. But no, like Eve in the garden, they wanted to believe a lie. They answered Judas: *"What is that to us? See thou to that."* They did not want to believe that Jesus was innocent. What wicked hearts we have! When the truth is contrary to what we have believed, we will reject it if left to ourselves.

Judas was so miserable! Despair filled his heart. The Bible tells us that when Judas first went out to betray Jesus, it was DARK outside. When he went out of the temple on this occasion, the darkness filled his heart. What did Judas do? He went out and hung himself. How solemn! The repentance of Judas was not towards God, nor with godly sorrow.

When the chief priests took up the thirty pieces of silver, they discussed what should be done with them. They could not put it back into the treasury because it was the price of blood. Finally, it was suggested that the potter's field be purchased in which to bury strangers.

Oh what blindness filled the hearts of the chief priests! They could not see their sins, though one of their prophets, Zechariah, had long before described the very actions they were now taking. *"So they weighed for My price thirty pieces of silver. And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: ... And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD."*

*You can read about this in Matthew chapter 27 verses 1 to 10 and Zechariah chapter 11 verses 12 and 13.*

#### **QUESTIONS:**

1. Who did not agree with the judgment against Jesus?
2. What did Judas say he had betrayed? (3 words)
3. What did Judas do with the thirty pieces of silver? (6 words)
4. What was purchased with the thirty pieces of silver? (3 words)
5. Which prophet described the actions of Judas and the high priests?

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (See page 74 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO MARCH QUESTIONS**

1. Afar off.
2. John.
3. The cock crowing.
4. He began to curse and to swear.
5. Turned and looked upon Peter.

*G. L. TenBroeke*

---

**AN INCIDENT IN THE LIFE OF STEPHEN GRELLET**

*"The secret of the LORD is with them that fear Him."* (Psalm 25. 14.)

Stephen Grellet was a godly man who lived very close to the Lord, and was given gracious discernment of the mind of the Spirit, especially in being directed as to his steps in preaching in the Lord's name.

Once he had a powerful persuasion from the Lord that he was to take a long journey into the backwoods of America and preach the gospel to the woodcutters whom he knew were cutting timber in a very remote part. Looking to the Lord to guide his steps, he was guided directly to the place where he believed the Lord would have him preach the gospel. To his surprise he found that the camp of shanties was empty, and a profound silence reigned in the forest apart from the wind in the trees and the sound of wildlife. The timber men had gone deeper into the forest to another site to cut more wood. A strange persuasion came over him that despite the lack of a congregation, he should still preach the gospel. So finding a large empty shanty where the meals were usually served, he entered, and standing in the empty room preached the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Having finished, and having the answer of a good conscience, he then departed home, leaving the outcome to His Heavenly Father who had sent him.

In the providence of God he eventually came to Europe to preach. One day in England whilst crossing London Bridge, a

stranger roughly accosted him and said: "I have found you at last!"

"You must be mistaken, my friend," said Stephen.

"But I am not," persisted the man. After several more times contradicting each other, the stranger said: "Did you not preach on a certain day at a certain place in the backwoods of America?"

"Yes," replied, Stephen, "but I saw no one there to listen."

"I was there," replied the stranger. "I was the ganger (leader) of the foresters. We had moved several miles deeper into the forest and were putting up new shanties to live in. I had left one of my tools at the old site and had come back for it, when I heard a voice speaking in the large shanty we had left. Through the cracks in the timber, I listened to your sermon. The arrows of the Almighty entered my heart and I was deeply convinced of my sinful life. The arrows stuck so fast I was miserable, miserable for many days and weeks. I had no Bible, no book of any kind, and no one to speak to me on the things of God.

My men were grossly immoral, as I had also been. I felt more and more wretched. At last, through God's mercy I was able to obtain that rich treasure, the Holy Bible. I read it and read it until I came to words which under the power of the Spirit brought the eternal life promised in the gospel into my soul. I told my men, and to my amazement, under the sound of the truth, one by one they also became true believers in the Lord Jesus Christ for salvation. Three of them also became God-sent ministers and have been used of God in the conversion of many other sinners. I had a strong desire to come to England, and to search for you, that I might tell you the fruit which your sermon in the empty shanty had borne!"

Surely, "God moves in a mysterious way, His wonders to perform." How true are the words of Solomon, "*Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.*"

*Adapted*

### **“WHO MOVED THE STONE?”**

There is an interesting book written by a man named Frank Morrison. Its title is *“Who Moved The Stone?”* He thought it silly that people should believe that Jesus rose from the dead, so he sat down to write a book to prove how ridiculous it all was. Firstly, he tried to gather his evidence together. But the harder he tried, the more he became sure that Jesus did rise from the dead. In the end the book he wrote was the *opposite* of the one he tried to write! It begins with a chapter about “the book which refused to be written”!

Some boys and girls seem to be worried about the different accounts given by Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. Why are they so different? Well, there must have been an awful lot of “coming and going” on the resurrection morning. One tells of one thing; another of something else. *But they do not contradict one another.* Three children, after going out to tea, are asked what they had to eat. One says, “jelly”; the second, “sausage rolls”; the third, “birthday cake.” They are all perfectly truthful!

Why is the resurrection so important? Elijah raised a little boy; so did Elisha. What is different in the resurrection of Jesus? Well, they did it by the power of God, Jesus by His own power. Those whom they raised, one day died, but Jesus rose, never to die again. And the Lord Jesus had *said* that He would die; He also *said* that He would rise again.

His rising power proved that He is what He said – the Son of God. His rising proved that God had accepted the sacrifice He offered. His rising shows that one day the bodies of all His people (as well as the wicked) shall rise. The Bible speaks of it as *“the firstfruits.”* In ancient Israel one sheaf of corn was taken from the harvest field and offered to the Lord. This was the firstfruits. But it was a pledge that as the firstfruits were safely gathered in, so the whole harvest would be soon. *“Now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept”* (1 Corinthians 15. 20).

We read that Jesus *“was raised for our justification.”* (“To

justify" is a legal term: God declaring His people just, because of what Jesus has done.) You may say: "But was it not when Jesus *died* that His people were saved?" Yes, most surely it was. But if you were sentenced to prison for a debt, and someone went to prison for you, when would you rejoice? When you saw him go into prison, or while he lay there, or when he came out? Would you not be happy when you saw the prison doors open and your friend go free? It was his time in prison that paid your debt; but when he came forth out of prison, you knew that your debt was completely paid and now you were free.

The Lord Jesus, forty days after rising from the dead, ascended into heaven. There He lives and reigns. He has died, entered the grave, but has come out. The old story used to be told of a lion luring his victims to his cave with fair promises, until one said: "No, all the footsteps go *in*; none come *out*." And people say of the grave: "But all the footsteps go *in*." In the dear Lord Jesus we see footsteps coming *out*.

The great thing is to *know* the Lord Jesus. The old preachers used to speak of "a once-crucified but now risen and exalted Jesus." He is the only way to heaven. That is a good prayer of Paul's: "*That I may know Him.*" Not just know *about* Him, but know Him personally. (What a difference there is between *knowing* a person and just knowing *about* him! Everyone knows *about* the Queen; few actually know her.)

Over the years many girls and boys have prayed that beautiful prayer:

"Lord Jesus, make Thyself to me  
A living, bright reality!  
More present to faith's vision keen  
Than any outward object seen,  
More dear, more intimately nigh  
Than e'en the sweetest earthly tie."

*B.A. Ramsbottom*

**LESSONS FROM SPACE TRAVEL (4)**

How important is money to you? I think that in the day in which we live, there is a subject which more and more takes over the attention of people. What is it? Money. We know from history the subject of money has always been in the mind of fallen man: hence all the wars and struggles we read of in our history books. Indeed, the greatest Book in the world speaks of man's desire for more and more money: *"Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased; for when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him"* (Psalm 49. 16-17). In the New Testament we read: *"The love of money is the root of all evil...."* (1 Timothy 6. 10).

In past issues we have been thinking about what men have said as they have flown in space and viewed the earth. One said that the world looked like a giant ornament coloured blue and white, brown and green. So peaceful, not a sign of any of man's evil works! Does not Paul tell us in Philippians 4. 11-12, that contentment is one of the greatest blessings man can know. Yes, contentment, though only in and through the atoning work of the Lord Jesus. Yes, to have the debt of sin paid, which we could never pay ourselves. Do not these great truths make everything else this world has to offer pale into nothing? The achievements of this world, you ask? Yes, all the sporting achievements, the academic ones, all what this world calls "good," are as nothing.

But to be contented, how we need God's help and grace, for we sometimes have disappointments: children in their school exams; Mums and Dads when unexpected expenses crop up in running the home and money saved for another project has to be used; grandparents when an ageing body starts to give way. To know that our life is hid with Christ in God: how it encourages and blesses the living soul. Oh, for the help of God, for He alone can give this grace to sinners and draw them out unto the dear Saviour and Redeemer.

Ah, dear reader, has your heart been shown your need of a

Friend and Guide? If through grace we have been brought to see our own helplessness and frailness, then may that grace be granted to us to see in God's Word that it is our all-sufficient Guide.

*Contributed*

---

**“WHO MAKETH THEE TO DIFFER?”**

Before Augustine, a leader of the early church, was called by grace, he led a profligate and immoral life, associating with many who were hastening on ‘the broad road which leadeth to destruction.’ Amongst the bad company he kept, was a young woman named Bernice, who together with Augustine lived contrary to God's holy law, which forbids adultery. When, in answer to his mother's prayers, Augustine was called by grace, his life was turned upside down, and his whole manner of life changed under the influence of the Spirit. His former companions, who still were immersed in iniquity, were no longer the company he desired. One day, walking down the street of Rome, where he lived, he met Bernice, who crossed the street to speak to him saying: “Hello, Augustine, I am your same Bernice,” to which Augustine replied: “But I am not the same Augustine.”

So it was said of Saul of Tarsus after his conversion: *“Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem...?”* He was a different Saul! As he later wrote in 2 Corinthians 5: 17: *“Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.”*

In the North of England, they have a saying when anyone is called by grace: “He or she is different.” I wonder if that can be said of us also, and do people see the change?

*Editor*

### A NATIONAL SERVICE OF THANKSGIVING

A National Service of Thanksgiving occasioned by royalty, was held on 23rd April 1789, in celebration of the recovery of George III from serious illness. John Newton preached on that day in St. Mary Woolnoth:

“Our beloved King is now on his way, amidst the acclamations of an affectionate people, to St. Paul’s Cathedral: there he will, this day, make his public acknowledgment to God, who heard his prayer in the time of trouble. It will be a joyful sight to thousands: and, perhaps, there is not a person in this assembly who has not felt a desire to be one of the spectators.

“Let our thoughts rise from the King’s splendid, though solemn, procession to St. Paul’s, to contemplate that great advent of the King of kings, the idea of which filled and fired the apostle’s thoughts: *‘Behold, He cometh with clouds!’* He cometh in His own glory, in the glory of His Father, with all His angels, and with all His saints!

“When the King enters St. Paul’s, his arrival will be announced by the voice of the multitude, the discharge of the cannon, and the deep-mouthed organ. But what are these, when compared with the voice of the archangel, the shout of all who love His appearance, and that trump of God which will shake the creation and raise the dead?

“Of the numbers who will rejoice to see the King today, many, though loyal subjects, will only behold him at a distance; and the far greater part of his people will not behold him at all. Few but the nobility and principal persons can gain admission into the church. By contrast, however, when the Lord comes again not one of His people will be absent, for our King has said on their behalf: *“Father, I will that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am;”* (John 17. 24). They will have the title of ‘sons and daughters of the Lord Almighty.’ The glorious company of apostles, the goodly fellowship of prophets, the noble army of martyrs, will march in the procession; and, besides these, an exceeding great multitude, which no man can number.



“They will be forever with the Lord. Oh! That word *forever!* ... to know that happiness is eternal, that they who are once with the Lord, shall be with Him for ever; this is, if I may so speak, the heaven of heaven itself. Such honour awaits all the saints .... Rejoice on these accounts; but rather, especially, and above all, ‘...rejoice, because your names are written in heaven,’ and that the Lord whom you love, and who now guides you by His counsel, will shortly descend to receive you to His glory.”

*From “The Great Advent,” 1 Thessalonians 4. 16,17  
(Reprinted in Newton’s Works) J. Newton*

---

#### **“NOT OF WORKS, LEST ANY MAN SHOULD BOAST”**

There was once a poor man who had only limited intelligence, which made him stand apart from most of his fellows. However, there came a time when the Holy Spirit began to revive His work in the place where this man lived, and many were savingly wrought upon. Amongst those who came to be admitted to the Church, was this poor man. Those who had to examine him were at a loss to know how they could prove that he understood the doctrines of grace and had experienced their power. However, they examined him as the following shows:

“Do you think you are born again?” asked the Pastor.

“I think so,” was the reply.

“Well, if that be the case, whose work is that?”

To their consternation the man answered: “Oh, God did a part, and I did a part.”

“Well, what part did you do?” he was asked.

“Why, I opposed God all I could, and He did the rest.”

The examiners came to the conclusion after further questioning that as far as they could judge, he had been taught of the Spirit, and had become a new creature in Christ Jesus. *“Not of works, lest any man should boast.”*

*Selected*

---

## **TWO KINGS AND TWO KINGDOMS**

In the latter period of the 16th century, the king of Spain was again threatening the invasion of Britain. Certain Scottish Roman Catholic priests on the Continent were actively involved in plotting against their native country, and Roman Catholic lords over there had entered into correspondence with Spanish authorities in order to gain possession of the principal ports in Scotland. Steps were taken on the king's authority, to strengthen the country's armed forces, so that any intended invasion might be resisted and repelled. However, the nation was thrown into a state of alarm by the news that the popish lords had already secretly entered the kingdom.

James VI insisted that they had come without his knowledge and consent, but the people, especially the Lord's people, knew not what to think. Leading men in the kingdom were known to be Romanists. It was suspected that they knew of the return of these lords and it was further believed that they had procured for them an indemnity and probably admittance into his Majesty's presence and confidence. If this proved to be true, the Protestant religion and the lives of Protestants were in imminent peril.

In 1596, an extraordinary meeting of the Privy Council was summoned at Falkland (where James VI then resided) and one of the Commissioners of the General Assembly, Andrew Melville (the great Scottish Reformer) considered it his duty to attend. When he appeared, the king asked him what call he had to be there. "Sir," he replied, "I have a call from Christ and His church, who have a special interest in this convention; and I charge you and your estates in their name, that you favour not their enemies, nor go about to make citizens of those who have traitorously sought to betray their country to the cruel Spaniard, to the overthrow of Christ's kingdom."

A little later a deputation from the General Assembly came to Falkland and these men were admitted to a private audience with the king. Melville was appointed their spokesman, but when he began to speak, the king interrupted him and tried to

silence him. Melville persevered, and taking hold of the sleeve of the king's gown, and calling him "God's silly vassal," he addressed him in this faithful and courageous way:

"Sir, we will always humbly reverence your Majesty in public, but since we have this occasion to be with your Majesty in private, and since you are brought into extreme danger, both of your life and crown, and, along with you, the country and the Church of God are likely to go to wreck, for not telling you the truth and giving you faithful counsel, we must discharge our duty, or else be traitors both to Christ and you.

"Therefore, Sir, as divers times before I have told you, so now again I must tell you, there are two kings and two kingdoms in Scotland; there is King James, the head of the commonwealth, and there is Christ Jesus, the King of the Church, whose subject James VI is, and of whose kingdom he is not a king, nor a lord, nor a head, but a member.

"Sir, those whom Christ has called and commanded to watch over His church, have power and authority from Him to govern His spiritual kingdom both jointly and severally; the which no Christian king or prince should control or discharge, but fortify and assist; otherwise they are not faithful subjects of Christ and members of His church.

"We will yield to you your place, and give you all due obedience; but again, I say, you are *not* the head of the Church; you cannot give us that eternal life which we seek for even in this world, and you cannot deprive us of it. Permit us then freely to meet in the name of Christ, and to attend to the interests of that Church of which you are a chief member."

*Andrew Melville 1545-1622*

---

QUESTION: *What is adoption?*

ANSWER: Adoption is an act of God's free grace, whereby the elect are received into the number, and have a right to all the privileges of the sons of God.

Jeremiah 31. 9; Romans 8. 15-17; 2 Corinthians 6. 17-18;  
Galatians 4. 4-7; 1 John 3. 1-2

**THE POTTER'S HAND**

*"Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in Mine hand, O house of Israel." (Jeremiah 18. 6.)*

When the potter gets to work upon his wheel, he expects the clay to be completely pliable under the pressure of his hand. Speaking with a potter one day, he told me that the hand that does the shaping, is the hand inside the vessel, and that the shaping takes place from the inside outwards. Surely this is the Lord's desire for us, that we should be fashioned according to His desires, and that we should recognise that the work must begin on the inside, rather than with the outward appearance. The Spirit must do His work within, to produce the fruit of the Spirit in our lives.

*W. H. Burnett*

"Have Thine own way, Lord! Have Thine own way!

Thou art the Potter, I am the clay."

*Adelaid A. Pollard*

---

**BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES****THE BOOK OF PSALMS (IV)**

The Psalms were written by holy men of God inspired by the Holy Spirit and are part of the inspired poetry or prose of Holy Scripture. We noticed in our previous piece, the alphabetical Psalms. These facts reveal to us that the Holy Spirit gives to some of the Lord's people the natural ability to write in an acrostic way and in a poetical way and when these gifts are sanctified for a holy use they are indeed very beautiful. I think the most beautiful piece of prose is Solomon's Song; it explores the deepest doctrines and intimates spiritual experiences of the living child of God; of the love of God in Jesus Christ. As with all poetry it uses metaphors and analogies. The intimate love and spiritual union between Christ and His Church is likened to the intimate love between a husband and wife. We have to be given the spiritual eye of

faith to get beyond the natural illustration and into the sacred spiritual meaning, and then it becomes very beautiful indeed. This can only be done by the Holy Spirit's inward teaching in our hearts. Psalm 45 uses very similar language to the Song of Solomon. Some of our godly puritan forefathers felt that the Holy Spirit moved Solomon to use the sacred language of his godly father David in Psalm 45, as a template for the Song of Songs, the Spirit of God magnifying and expanding his thoughts.

The Holy Scriptures are broken up into very distinct parts: Genesis through to Job are historical books; Psalms through to Solomon's Song are poetical books; Isaiah to Ezekiel are the major prophets; Daniel through to Malachi are the minor prophets. This will help you to understand why the Scriptures are in this order. The major prophets are so called because of their size, and likewise the minor prophets because they are smaller in size, not less in sacred doctrine and instruction. The books written before the Babylonian captivity come first, followed by those written after it: hence Ezra to Esther come at the end of the historical books and likewise the major, and then the minor Prophets.

The learned Jewish historian, Josephus, calls the poetical books the Hagiographa, and makes the following comment: "These are the four books containing holy hymns and moral precepts." The Jews had three divisions in the Old Testament but the same books. The five books of Moses known as "the law," followed by "the prophets," and the third division was Hagiographa, in that order. The Lord Jesus Christ refers to this in Luke 24. 44. The poetical books He refers to as "the Psalms," giving one name for the whole. *"And He said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning Me."*

### **Songs of Degrees**

Psalms 120 through to 134 are called "Songs of degrees."

Many interpret “degrees” as “ascents,” referring to the children of Israel ascending up to Jerusalem. Some were written during the Babylonian captivity for the return to Jerusalem. Others feel it refers to the metre in which they are written. In the original Hebrew they are in metre form for singing. Others believe it was for singing in the Temple on the appointed feast days. If you read Psalm 24, this psalm can be clearly discerned to be sung by different groups of choirs and another choir answering the question, just as we hear in choral pieces today. For myself, I have often felt that the groups of pilgrims as they travelled from the four corners of Israel gathering together as they all moved toward Jerusalem, joined together to sing these beautiful hymns or Psalms. Psalm 122 and others bring me to this opinion. Some of these Songs of Degrees speak of the Messiah. How it must have thrilled the heart of the godly Israelite with a sweet hope of the coming Messiah.

*J.R. Rutt*

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about GREEKS AND ROMANS. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor (see Page 74 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. In what three languages was the sign written, which Pilate put on the cross of the Lord Jesus? (John 19. 20)
2. Who was described as “*a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house*” and what was he? (Acts 10. 1-2)
3. We read of “*certain Greeks*” who came to worship at Jerusalem. What did they say to Philip, the disciple? (John 12. 20-21)
4. Who was asked: “*Canst thou speak Greek?*”? (Acts 21. 37)
5. The same person was asked: “*Tell me, art thou a Roman?*” Who asked the question, and what answer was given? (Acts 22. 27)
6. The Apostle Paul’s preaching was the same “*both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks.*” What did he “*testify*”? (Acts 20)

7. Who said at the cross of the Lord Jesus: *"Truly this Man was the Son of God?"* (Mark 15)
8. What did the Apostle Paul preach which was *"unto the Greeks foolishness?"* (1 Corinthians 1)
9. Which of Paul's companions was a Greek (Galatians 2) and who had a Greek father? (Acts 16)
10. Roman citizens had the privilege of not being punished without a proper trial. Give the references for two occasions in the Book of Acts where the Apostle Paul claimed this privilege.

### ANSWERS TO MARCH QUESTIONS

1. Herod killed all the babies in Bethlehem and the surrounding area, hoping he would kill the Lord Jesus among them.
2. Judas (Iscaiot) betrayed Jesus with a kiss.
3. *"They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."*
4. *"Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings Thou hast perfected praise?"*
5. Jesus had healed the impotent man on the Sabbath Day.
6. Jesus said that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God. (John 5. 18)
7. The Pharisees sealed the tomb and set a watch of soldiers to guard it. (Matthew 27. 62-66)
8. *"For it is written, He shall give His angels charge over thee, to keep thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone."* (Luke 4. 10-11, Psalm 91. 11-12)
9. Saul of Tarsus. (Acts 9. 5)
10. The doctrine of God's sovereignty – the Jews looked upon themselves as God's favoured people, and objected to the suggestion that God chose people of another nation above themselves. (Luke 4. 25-28)

*Contributed*

**A HYMN FOR YOUNG PEOPLE**

*"My son, give Me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe My ways." (Proverbs 23. 26)*

God of eternal love and truth,  
Look on these dear assembled youth:  
And now Thy grace to them impart,  
That each may give to Thee their heart.

Ye youthful tribes, adore His name,  
And joyful hear His heavenly claim:  
*"My son, give Me thine heart," He says,  
"And let thine eyes observe My ways."*

Lord, let the influence of Thy love  
Descend upon them from above;  
Then they'll from sin and Satan flee,  
And gladly give their hearts to Thee.

Then grateful praise and holy joy  
Their souls shall fill, their lips employ;  
And they shall all with one accord  
Give up their hearts to Thee, O Lord.

Then shall their eyes Thy ways observe,  
Nor from Thy holy precepts swerve;  
But in Thy paths shall persevere,  
Till they with Thee in heaven appear.

O, may this hour divinely prove  
To them, to us, a time of love,  
That all our hearts may ever be  
Devoted more, O Lord to Thee.

Then, when at last the time shall come,  
That we shall reach our heavenly home,  
Our souls delightfully shall raise  
Songs everlasting to Thy praise.

*S. Medley*



# *The Friendly Companion*



“The sun shall not smite thee by day,  
nor the moon by night.”  
Psalm 121. 6.

---

*May 2013*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany," 7 Laines Head, Chippenham, Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence (except that which relates to subscriptions) to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ. Cheques should be made out to Gospel Standard Publications.

For United States and Canada, please send to Mr. J.K. Stehouwer, 1710 Richmond Street N.W., Grand Rapids. MI 49504.

Volume 139

May 2013

## CONTENTS

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Our Monthly Message                       | 99  |
| Our Front Cover Picture                   | 100 |
| Editor's Postbag                          | 101 |
| For The Very Little Ones: Gideon          | 102 |
| Colouring Text: Judges 6. 16              | 103 |
| Bible Lessons: Jesus Before Pilate        | 104 |
| Dragonfly Design Tips                     | 106 |
| Lessons From Space Travel (5)             | 108 |
| A Farmer Branches Into Bible Verse        | 109 |
| "The Lord Hath Need Of Him"               | 110 |
| Peden's Cove                              | 111 |
| A Glowing Coal And Church Attendance      | 112 |
| More On "A Sound Mind"                    | 113 |
| "He That Keepeth Thee Will Not Slumber"   | 113 |
| Six Questions Raised In The Book Of Jonah | 114 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:           |     |
| The Book Of Psalms (V)                    | 116 |
| Bible Questions: King Solomon             | 118 |
| Poetry: A Father's Prayers                | 120 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

I expect that those of you who are at school or college are pleased to get an A\* Grade or 10 out of 10. This means that in the opinion of your teacher or lecturer, you could not do any better. Perhaps they might even have said that your work was perfect!

This, of course, should be our aim at all times: to do our best, although if we are filled with a proud spirit over others because of it, this is not pleasing to God.

But there are some things in which “our best” is not enough. If we think for a moment, with God’s help, about His Holy Law and what it demands of us, we shall see how imperfect we are. The Lord Jesus said that to obey the Law of God is to *“love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.”* In other words, it should leave no room for the love of sin or self or those things that God’s Word condemns.

There was one man who thought he had done this, but the Lord Jesus said: *“If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor.”* He went away very sad, because he saw that he could not have Christ and his idol, which was his riches. This is true of all of us by nature whatever our idol might be. So he could not be perfect. The only One who has lived a perfect life is the Lord Jesus Christ, of whom we sometimes sing:

“Thee we own a perfect Saviour,  
Only Source of all that’s good.”

The Bible tells us five perfect things about God and His Son, Jesus.

**A perfect Creator:** *“And God saw every thing that He had made, and, behold, it was very good.”* (Genesis 1. 31).

**A perfect Law** from our perfect Creator: *“The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul:...”* (Psalm 19. 7). *“But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein,*

*he being not a forgetful bearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed" (James 1. 25).*

**A perfect Judge:** *"Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?" (Genesis 18. 25). "Because He hath appointed a day, in the which He will judge the world in righteousness by that Man whom He hath ordained; whereof He hath given assurance unto all men, in that He hath raised Him from the dead" (Acts 17. 31).*

**A perfect Saviour:** *"But this Man, ... is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him,..." (Hebrews 7. 24-25).*

**A perfect Guide:** *"For this God is our God for ever and ever: He will be our guide even unto death" (Psalm 48. 14).*

Paul tells us that they are accounted perfect in God's sight, who *"believe on Him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification" (Romans 4. 24-25).*

May it be the desire of each of our readers to know this perfection and not be satisfied with anything less.

With best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor.

---

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

Everyone will be familiar with the beautiful picture on the front cover this month. It is of course the moon, the only planet which orbits around the earth. On the fourth day of Creation, we read that *"... God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: He made the stars also" (Genesis 1. 16).*

There are many lessons we can learn from the moon. Here are just three of them.

Firstly, *it has great beauty.* But all the light it has is really a reflection of the greater light of the sun. It has none of its own. This reminds us that any beauty a child of God has, by way of grace, is all borrowed from the infinitely greater light of

‘the Sun of Righteousness,’ the Lord Jesus Christ. It is a reflected glory. Even in heaven this is so, where we read “*the Lamb is the light thereof.*” The moon has nothing to boast of in its beauty as it is a borrowed light, although a glorious one.

Secondly, *the moon is punctual.* God has so ordered its orbit that men can tell exactly when it will rise and set, and the phases of it as each lunar month passes. A lunar month is of course twenty eight days, which gives thirteen in each year. This reminds us of the exact timing of God’s purposes. He is never before time, and never is too late. It also reminds us in a practical way that we should seek to keep proper time ourselves. It is a bad habit and example for a Christian to be late for work or appointments. Especially we should not be late for worship in God’s house. We would not dare to be late if we had an appointment to meet the Queen. How much more should we be on time to meet the King of kings in His house. One appointment we will not miss will be the hour appointed for our death and after this the judgment. Happy is he who is ready for that call from our Creator.

Thirdly, *the moon is very useful.* God set it in the heavens to give a gentle light by night, and also “*for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years*” (Genesis 1. 14). The most noticeable use of the moon is in its regulation of the tides. With unfailing regularity its magnetic force produces two high tides in twenty-four hours, and with such precision that men can tell exactly when high and low tide will be to the very minute. How this reminds us of the control God has over all His creative works. How much more it should remind us of our need to be controlled and guided by Him, that we do not err from His precepts nor from His ways.

---

#### EDITOR’S POSTBAG

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from ROSANNA WOODHAMS.*

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****GIDEON**

Again the children of Israel turned away from God and began to worship idols. Then God allowed the hosts of Midian to come against them. For seven years they swept into the land right at harvest time. The Midianites and their camels were so many they could not be counted. They took away all the food and animals in the land, so there was nothing left. The children of Israel were driven from their homes and made dens and caves to hide in. Then they cried unto the LORD, and He heard them.

An angel of the LORD came to a man named Gideon as he was secretly threshing wheat to hide it from the Midianites. He said to Gideon: *"Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites."* Gideon asked how he could do such a great work; his family was poor and he was the least important of them all. The angel told him that it would be possible with God's help.

Gideon wanted the angel to give him a sign from God. He brought an offering and set it upon a rock before him. The angel caused fire to rise out of the rock to consume the offering and then departed from sight. Now Gideon knew that the LORD had indeed spoken to him, and he built an altar in that place.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. An angel of the LORD came to what man?
2. What did he want the angel to give him? (4 words)
3. What did he build in that place?

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail. (See page 98 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO APRIL QUESTIONS***Contributed*

1. Sisera.
2. Deborah.
3. Barak.

*“And the  
LORD said  
unto him,  
Surely I  
will be  
with thee,...”*  
*Judges 6. 16.*

## BIBLE LESSONS

## JESUS BEFORE PILATE

Having arrived at the palace of Pilate, Jesus was brought into the "*ball of judgment.*" However, the Jewish leaders remained outside the palace. They must not enter! Was it because they were forbidden by the Romans? Or were they afraid of Pilate, the Roman governor? No. They were prevented by their own pride and superstition. They believed that entering the house of a Gentile would defile them, so they could not eat the Passover later that day. Oh the hardness of their hearts! They did not realize that their hatred and false charges against Jesus had defiled them far more than entering Pilate's palace. They were plotting murder!

When Pilate saw Jesus bound in chains, he went out to them. He had little time for these Jews and their strange laws. He asked them: "*What accusation bring ye against this Man?*" The chief priests were greatly offended that Pilate seemed suspicious of their intentions. With indignation they answered: "*If He were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered Him up unto thee.*" Pilate answered in return: "*Take ye Him, and judge Him according to your law.*"

The Jews knew very well that they could not put anyone to death, for they were under Roman authority. They must bring charges against Jesus, or Pilate would set Him free. They quickly brought up three accusations. Firstly, they said that He was stirring up the people in rebellion. Next, they said that Jesus forbade the people to give tribute (tax money) to Cæsar. Perhaps you remember that Jesus told the people to render unto Cæsar the things which were Cæsar's. Lastly, they said that He claimed to be "*Christ a King.*"

While the charges were brought against Him, Jesus stood still and answered nothing. Pilate marvelled that Jesus did not defend Himself against the charges. He asked Jesus: "*Answerest Thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against Thee.*" Still, Jesus answered nothing. The Prophet Isaiah had written of this time long before: "*He is*



*brought as a Lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so He openeth not His mouth."*

Pilate asked Jesus: "*Art Thou the King of the Jews?*" Jesus answered him: "*Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of Me?*" Pilate asked Jesus what He had done to cause these Jewish leaders to hate Him so. Jesus answered Pilate: "*My kingdom is not of this world: if My kingdom were of this world, then would My servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews.*"

Pilate asked further: "*Art Thou a King then?*" Jesus answered: "*... To this end was I born, ... that I should bear witness unto the truth. Everyone that is of the truth beareth My voice.*" How striking the question Pilate asked next: "*WHAT IS TRUTH?*" Earlier Jesus had said to His disciples: "*I AM ... THE TRUTH.*" The truth is that secret which Jesus reveals to His people: that He is the WAY to God and the LIFE by which they live.

While Pilate understood Roman law very well, he could not understand what Jesus was saying; yet he was convinced that Jesus was innocent of the charges the Jews brought against Him. He went out to the Jews and declared: "*I FIND IN HIM NO FAULT AT ALL.*" Now the Jews became more determined than ever for Jesus to be put to death. The Bible tells us that they were very fierce in their protest, saying: "*He stirreth up the people, ... beginning from Galilee to this place.*"

Pilate was looking for some way to be excused from pronouncing judgment against Jesus. When he heard them mention Galilee, he asked if Jesus was a Galilæan. When the Jews acknowledged that He was, Pilate was glad. The country of Galilee was under the control of Herod. Thus, He must be judged by him. Pilate quickly sent Jesus to Herod, who was in Jerusalem at that time.

Herod was very pleased to see Jesus. He had heard so much about Him and hoped to see some miracle performed by Him. However, when Herod questioned Him, Jesus answered him nothing. Herod and his servants began to mock Jesus and sent Him back to Pilate.

*You can read about this in Matthew chapter 27 verses 11 to 18, Mark chapter 15 verses 1 to 5, Luke chapter 23 verses 1 to 15, John chapter 18 verses 28 to 38, and Isaiah chapter 53 verse 7.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What did Jesus answer against the charges of the Jews?
2. What did Isaiah write that He should be brought as?  
(5 words)
3. What did Jesus tell Pilate that He should bear witness unto?  
(2 words)
4. What did Pilate declare of Jesus unto the Jews? (8 words)
5. What did Jesus answer to Herod's questions?

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (See page 98 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word **ANSWERS** on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO APRIL QUESTIONS**

- |                                  |                        |
|----------------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Joseph.                       | 2. The Innocent Blood. |
| 3. Cast them down in the temple. |                        |
| 4. The potter's field.           | 5. Zechariah.          |

*G. L. TenBroeke*

---

**DRAGONFLY DESIGN TIPS**

Just how can the dragonfly perform its energetically-demanding aerial acrobatics – flying backwards or forwards, fast, slow or hovering – and remain airborne for such extended periods?

The answer, in part, is that it has four wings.

While many flying insects use only a single pair of wings (and very well, too), dragonflies have “unusual musculature” that allows them to move each of their four wings *independently*, which is a key factor in their ability to perform “astounding acrobatics.”

It had been thought that such out-of-phase flapping comes at a cost, i.e. reducing the amount of lift the insect can generate.

However, bioengineers have built a robotic version of a dragonfly, attaching sensors at the base of the robot's wings to record lift and drag forces, allowing researchers to calculate

aerodynamic efficiency. And it turns out that with out-of-phase flapping, the hind wings can extract extra energy from the wake of air sent by the front wings, reducing aerodynamic power requirements by up to 22% compared with a single pair of wings. This mechanism, the researchers explained, “is directly analogous to that exploited by coaxial contra-rotating rotors, exemplified by helicopters such as the Kamov Ka-50.”

What’s more, dragonflies have the flexibility to switch between out-of-phase flapping and in-phase flapping as appropriate. When taking off, for example, real dragonflies synchronize their wing beats, thus they are able to lift and accelerate better than if they used only two wings or four-out-of-sync wings.

With this new insight into the aerodynamic efficiency of out-of-phase flapping, engineers hope to apply it in the next generation of flapping micro air-vehicles.

As one bio-engineer explained, battery life limits how long micro air-vehicles can stay aloft, so “any tips or tricks which enhance aerodynamic efficiency will be warmly welcomed.”

It defies reason to suggest that an energy-efficient aerial acrobat such as the dragonfly was not intentionally, and intelligently, designed.

In fact, the researchers involved in this aerodynamic efficiency study apparently recognised the difficulty their finding presents to the widely-accepted evolutionary scenario, which posits that four-winged dragonflies arose long before (i.e. are ‘more primitive’ than) the two winged Diptera:

“Caution must be applied when interpreting the biological significance of the above observations. Suggesting an evolutionary advantage to either two-winged or four-winged forms is unwise, considering the success and diversity of the true flies (Diptera), and yet the maintenance of the four-winged form by dragonflies since the Carboniferous.”

Surely it makes much more sense to say that four-winged dragonflies and two-winged flies were each designed to do what they do, and what they do, they do well!

**LESSONS FROM SPACE TRAVEL (5)****Listen to advice**

I wonder how you view the Bible, God's Word to sinful man. Some people try to analyse it as literature; some try to destroy it and call it a fable; but thanks be to God for this gift to sinful man. Yes, it is the Christian's staff upon which he can lean and trust, like the one who treks across the wild moors in Scotland, and gets into difficulties and puts all his trust in a length of wood – we call a walking stick, to save him.

Yes, that is what the Bible is to the Lord's people. One of the aspects of this is that the Bible is an instruction book to us. Once, when men flew to the moon, problems occurred with the spacecraft, and the control people in Houston had to tell the astronauts how to fix the difficulties so the moon exploration could continue, and their safety ensured.

What a parable this is to us! For we are all on a journey, and however young we are, and as we go on in education and to work, the Christian needs this God-given Book more and more.

We read in the Scriptures of a wonderful king of Israel – Solomon. Although a sinful man, God gave him wonderful insight and wisdom, and through God the Holy Spirit, words have been left for us in the Book of Proverbs; Ecclesiastes, and the book called after his own name, Solomon's Song; words which point to Christ: words of comfort for the troubled sinner, and as we have been thinking, words of instruction to God's people for their pilgrimage through this life. For however old or young we may be, as we look on the world and at ourselves, without an instruction book and a God to guide us and to trust in, all is hopeless.

Those of you who have to repair and maintain equipment will know that instruction books have to be read and re-read many times, often to get the gist of what has been written! How much more important then it is for us to read God's Word, and to ask the Lord to teach us the truths contained therein. Perhaps as time goes on and chaos and disorder

increase in our world, it will be so important to study this Book God has given man. But what is the use of study, unless we have the help of the Author, through that gracious work of the Holy Spirit to teach our hearts His truth.

*Contributed*

---

### **A FARMER BRANCHES INTO BIBLE VERSE**

A message from the Bible that can be read only from the sky, has appeared in the English countryside.

Thousands of willow trees spell out the words: “*Jesus ... I am the Way, the Truth and the Life.*” The trees were planted in the late 1990s by farmer Peter Gunner, who lives near Chiddingfold, East Sussex, with his wife, Faith. “The idea just came to me one day,” he explained.

The committed Christian spent years pruning the seven-acre maze without ever seeing it from the air. The first time he saw his handiwork was in 2005 when a police officer neighbour gave him a photo taken from a helicopter. Mr. Gunner has since used Google maps to make improvements to the design. He said: “There are a couple of things I would do differently and some tweaks I would make but overall I am happy with it.”

He created the design on a computer and then mowed the pattern out in the field before using a tape measure and string to map out exactly where the trees had to go. Volunteers helped him plant them. If the trees were laid out end-to-end they would stretch for more than a mile.

Mr. Gunner said: “In a way the maze is a lot like life: nobody knows what it looks like from above. You can wander through life confused when in fact it does make sense from a different perspective. Every time I see a plane go over, I look at it and pray it may be seen. I hope that somebody sees the message and feels inspired by it.”

*Contributed by a reader from a news item on  
6th February 2013*

**“THE LORD HATH NEED OF HIM”**

Our readers will know the wonderful account of the Lord Jesus and His ride into Jerusalem, sitting on a colt upon which no man had ever sat before. He had sent two of His disciples to the place where He knew the colt was tied with its mother, and they were told to say, if anyone challenged them about the unloosing of the colt: *“The Lord hath need of him.”* On using these words, the owner immediately, without question, for Jesus’ sake let him go. This was not the only time we read of God’s use of creation to supply the needs of His Son, Jesus. On one occasion we read of a fish, caught with sufficient money in its mouth to pay the tribute money for Jesus and Peter. Even in our own generation sometimes in a most significant way the intervention of God in this way is clearly seen.

The following account was related by the late Mrs Dobell of Tunbridge Wells, daughter of the late Mr Jabez Field, pastor at Blackboys and Horam, and is passed to us by one who knew our late friend well. Mrs Dobell was the last surviving member of his family and died only last year. Many will remember her as an excellent and caring matron of the Bethesda Home. There are said to be several other remarkable incidents which occurred in her life. If any of our readers know of these, the Editor would be pleased to know.

Mrs Dobell recalls the incident as follows:

“I went on holiday to Scotland and spent a weekend on the Isle of Lewis (*Mrs Dobell no doubt travelled by the ferry from Ullapool to Stornoway Ed.*). As it was late on Saturday afternoon when the boat docked, I had difficulty in finding anywhere to stay, but managed to get Bed and Breakfast. So I went and bought provisions for my lunch so I would have something to eat after the morning service on the Lord’s Day. On the Lord’s Day morning I went to worship in one of the local churches, and afterwards found a quiet spot on a hill thinking I would have a peaceful afternoon. Suddenly two very rough-looking men came past me. They went down the hill, but soon came back. I felt a little nervous as they did it several times, each time

coming a little closer. I became really frightened and my heart went up to the Lord for His help and protection. Immediately a very big black dog appeared and came and sat down by me. The men then very quickly disappeared and I saw them no more! The dog sat by me for some time and, of course, I shared my lunch with him! Eventually he went away and I saw him no more. My heart went up in thankfulness to the Lord for His provision in sending such a suitable protection.”

---

### **PEDEN'S COVE**

Peden's Cove is an exciting feature of Ayr Gorge. The flight of about 50 steps carved in the red sandstone cliff, leading from the river bank up to the top of the cliff, are believed to date from the 17th century, when they were cut to enable the famous Covenanter, Alexander Peden, to preach to his congregation on the other side of the river. Peden was legendary for premonitions and was often referred to as Prophet Peden.

At the age of 33, Peden became a minister of the parish of New Luce in Galloway, but was expelled from his post in 1663 after the restoration of Charles II. He then took to the hills to preach to people. His popularity marked him out for immediate arrest by the authorities, who placed a price on his head. To hide his identity, Peden took to wearing a cloth mask and wig, which are now on display in the museum of Scotland.

For ten years he kept his freedom with many miraculous escapes, but in 1673 he was captured and taken to Edinburgh for trial where he was sentenced to imprisonment on the Bass Rock. He remained there for four years before being taken to the Tolbooth in Edinburgh. In 1678 he and sixty other prisoners were to be exiled to the plantations of America. When the captain of the ship found out that the prisoners' only crime was to be “true Christians,” he refused to take them and so they were set free.

Peden returned to Scotland in 1679 to carry on with his work as a preacher. He managed to evade capture for the next

seven years but then, at 60, his lifestyle of living in the wilds caught up with him and he knew that his life was coming to an end. In 1686 he went to his brother's farm near Auchinleck where he died. A few days later, he was secretly buried by friends in Auchinleck churchyard.

Six weeks after he was buried, troopers from Sorn Castle, angry at never having caught him, exhumed his body with the intention of hanging the corpse from the gallows on the Barrhill in Cumnock, as a warning to others. The Earl of Dumfries stopped them carrying out their hideous plan and so to show contempt for Peden, the soldiers buried him at the foot of the gallows. A granite monument, erected in 1891, now stands on the spot.

*Selected*

---

### **A GLOWING COAL AND CHURCH ATTENDANCE**

One night, a Scottish minister visited a member of his congregation who had left his place in the Lord's House empty on more than one occasion. After the man had told his pastor to come in, he offered him a comfortable chair near to the fireplace. He himself took a seat just across from him.

Scottish people are generally known for their reticence; they will not speak more than is necessary. For some time the two men sat together in silence while looking at the little flames which illuminated the room in a whimsical manner. Then the minister took the tongs hanging beside him, removed a glowing coal out of the fire, and put it on the fire plate at a little distance from the fire.

Together they looked at the glowing coal which grew cold, slowly but steadily lost its radiance, and finally turned dark. The minister and the church member watched the scene with much interest. At last, the man turned his head towards his pastor, shook hands with him, and said: "I have got the message: this coming Lord's Day you will see me in the Lord's House again."

*Selected*



**MORE ON “A SOUND MIND”**

from a reader of the *Friendly Companion*

I just wanted to drop you a quick e-mail regarding the article “A Sound Mind” in March 2013 *Friendly Companion*. You may already know this, but I was intrigued to find out who the author of the published verse was. After a little investigation it appears that the words are taken from an old Jewish poem which uses the same suggestions, albeit not worded exactly the same. This would appear to be a fairly reliable source and gives the English translation of what was believed to have been written almost 1,000 years ago in Aramaic!

Nevertheless, it seems that the man in the hospital made it his own, and therefore his declaration of a sound mind and soul.

J.A.

---

**“HE THAT KEEPETH THEE WILL NOT SLUMBER”**

Many Eastern countries in former days were ruled by Sultans, who not only ‘ruled with a rod of iron’ but also undertook to take care of their subjects as any government should do. A poor woman in one of these sultanates came to the Sultan and asked for compensation for the loss of some of her property through robbery.

“How did you lose it?” said the Sultan.

“I fell asleep, and the robber entered my dwelling when I was unconscious of it,” was the reply.

“Why did you fall asleep?” again asked the ruler.

“I fell asleep because I believed you were awake,” was the reply.

The Sultan was so pleased with her answer that he ordered that she receive full compensation for her loss.

How good it is to know that unlike the Sultan, there is an eye that never sleeps, that is, the eye of Almighty God. As one good man said: “God’s children are safe because He never slumbers.”

*Editor*

**SIX QUESTIONS RAISED IN THE BOOK OF JONAH*****Notes of a Bible Study***

*The prophecy of Jonah is historically, typically and practically instructive. It is the third of these characteristics which we are to deal with in six questions:*

**1. When providence smiles, are we to take that as a sure indication of God's approbation in a matter?**

The answer to this question is a decided no! (Jonah 1. 3). Jonah's ship and the fare were not a safe token of the Lord's approbation. Judas had the money to betray our Lord but although the Lord overruled his treachery, yet the path he entered on proved his own eternal ruin.

Three things need to line up if we are to be sure we are in God's will in a matter.

These things are: (1) The Word of God, (2) The Witness of the Spirit, (3) The Lord's hand.

Example: Paul's advice in Acts 27: *"Supposing that they had obtained their purpose...."*

That God overruled Jonah's rebellion for His own honour is indeed true, but Jonah was a guilty man and a disobedient prophet. He felt that in the belly of the whale.

**2. Is the casting of lots Scriptural?**

Again the answer to this question must be that in the New Testament day to seek God's mind by the casting of lots is not supported by Scripture. In Jonah's day it was commonplace and undoubtedly God overruled it in many cases (Jonah 1. 7).

But remember that in this case they did not need to cast lots. Jonah knew that he was the guilty man without the lot being cast.

Achan knew that he had transgressed. He would have been more honourable if he had confessed right at the beginning.

The only case in the New Testament of lots being cast was in the case of the replacing of Judas by Matthias. Should they have waited for the Lord's own replacement in Saul of Tarsus?

### **3. Does God's Word need proving?**

Again the answer is no! (Jonah 1. 17). Many people have debated whether it is possible for a whale to swallow a man and for him to be able to live within the belly for three days, thereby proving or disproving Scripture. This is an entirely wrong way to handle the Word of God. God's Word is true.

Whilst it is encouraging and confirming to see the innumerable evidences around us that God's Word is true, we must remember that God's Word stands on its own foundation. In Jonah's case we read that God had prepared a great fish. This could have been a special creation act of God for Jonah's deliverance. In any event we see that it was God's way of conveying him to the shore, as well as teaching him some solemn lessons of obedience and humility. It is instructive to notice that the Lord Jesus Christ speaks of Jonah's prophecy as an historical fact. He cannot lie! No less instructive and miraculous is that God prepared a gourd which grew in a night and the worm which caused it to perish so soon.

### **4. Does God ever change His mind?**

This is a deep question, but again the answer really must be no! (Jonah 3. 10). In Ninevah's case, as in Hezekiah's, the prophecy was deferred: two hundred years for Ninevah and fifteen for Hezekiah. Although we read of God repenting that He had made man, we must be careful not to interpret that as an admission of failure on God's part. It was God's way of expressing His grief at the behaviour of that generation and His solemn warning that apart from Noah's family, they would all perish. *"He is in one mind, and who can turn Him? and what His soul desireth, even that He doeth."* However, it is certainly true that God does not always reveal all His will at once. His secret will was to defer Nineveh's judgment as also Hezekiah's death. But He would be enquired of to do these things. This is a wonderful encouragement to us to pray on, even when everything seems against it. Ninevah's and Hezekiah's prayers reveal the power of this great gift 'that moves the heart, that

moves the arm that made the sky.' I would mention here the case of Thomas Charles of Bala. He was taken with frostbite and his life was in danger. A prayer meeting was held and fifteen years more for Thomas Charles were asked for, which the Lord granted. It was during those fifteen years that Mary Jones saved her pennies and went to Bala to buy a Bible, which resulted in the formation of the British and Foreign Bible Society and later the Trinitarian Bible Society – who can tell?

### **5. Is it right to be angry?**

The answer to this question is twofold (Jonah 4. 4). Jonah's anger was sinful, because it was selfish and not for the honour and glory of God. *"Be ye angry, and sin not:"*

Moses' anger on Mount Sinai was righteous indignation, but at the rock it was sinful anger. How right was he to slay the Egyptian in Exodus 2? How we need to be kept. The Lord Jesus showed His just displeasure to the Pharisees and also to the moneychangers.

### **6. Is nationalism consistent with a Christian profession?**

Jonah could not see beyond his own Jewish nation (Jonah 4. 1). Our loyalty to our nation must never exceed our loyalty to God and His people. God does not condemn our prayers for our nation; indeed, we are commanded to pray for those in authority over us. Jesus did not condemn the Centurion who loved the Jewish nation. However, nationalism can soon become idolatry as it did in Germany in Hitler's time. The words of Colossians 3. 11 should be remembered.

*Editor*

## **BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES**

### **THE BOOK OF PSALMS (V)**

#### **The Book of Psalms, Messianic**

We said in our introduction to this series on the Psalms that this sacred book of Hebrew poetry is one of the richest sources of Messianic prophecies in the whole of Holy Scripture. As the Lord may help me I want to tap into this rich vein of divine

truth and seek to open up some of the beauties and loveliness of Christ that is found here.

### **Jesus Christ, the Lord's Anointed.**

Psalms 2 is the first of the Messianic Psalms: it commences with a description of all those that rise up against the LORD, that is Jehovah: they are called the heathen. Then it goes on to speak of His anointed, that is, Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ is Emmanuel: that means "God with us." The holy human nature that the Son of God assumed in the womb of the virgin Mary was anointed with the Holy Spirit. We read of this in Isaiah: *"And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of His roots: and the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon Him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD"* (Isaiah 11. 1-2). Notice he is called a Branch that grows out of Jesse, that is David's father. The Lord Jesus speaking to His servant John in the Revelation says: *"I am the Root and the Offspring of David, and the Bright and Morning Star"* (Revelation 22. 16). If we take a cursory glance at this word, it seems to contradict itself. How can He be the Root and the Offspring? The answer is in that deep profound mystery that Jesus Christ is God and Man in one Person. As the Athanasian Creed puts it: very God and very Man. As God, He was David's root, as Man He was David's offspring. It was the holy human nature of the Son of God that was anointed with the Holy Spirit, hence He is called the Lord's anointed.

Let us look at the expression the Branch, and we find Jesus Christ described in several prophecies as a Branch. The most prominent and beautiful is in Zechariah and this also shows what He was anointed for. Under the Old Testament dispensation there were three offices that required anointing with oil: prophet, priest and king, the reason being that they were typical offices: that is they pointed to or foreshadowed Christ. He was anointed to be the Prophet, Priest and King of His people: *"Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold*

*the Man whose name is The BRANCH; and He shall grow up out of His place, and He shall build the temple of the LORD: even He shall build the temple of the LORD; and He shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon His throne; and He shall be a Priest upon His throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both"* (Zechariah 6.12-13). The counsel of peace is in that eternal covenant made between the eternal Father and the eternal Son wherein the Son of God was sent by His Father to be a Man on earth, to fulfil the holy law, to suffer bleed and die in the room and stead of His people. The Holy Spirit is the eternal witness to this holy covenant made before the foundation of the world. This covenant was sealed by the blood of Jesus who then rose from death to justify His people and ascended into glory to prepare their eternal home.

In this Psalm 2 it proceeds to speak of what the heathen or ungodly say regarding God's holy laws and ways: *"Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us"* (Psalm 2. 3).

If you speak to an ungodly person regarding God's holy law and its solemn demands for perfect obedience, this will be the answer you will get. What has that got to do with me? The cords of the law, the bands of the gospel of Jesus Christ are totally denied and cast off. How solemn it will be for such in the Day of Judgment. There are those that profess the gospel of Jesus Christ but deny the claims of the holy law of the Ten Commandments. This is a subtle solemn error.

*J. R. Rutt*

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about KING SOLOMON. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (see page 98 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. What were the names of Solomon's father and mother? (2 Samuel 12. 24)
2. God appeared to Solomon in a dream by night and said: "*Ask what I shall give thee.*" What did Solomon ask for? (1 Kings 3. 9)
3. God was pleased with Solomon's answer. What else did God promise to give him unconditionally? (1 Kings 3. 13)
4. Who heard of the fame of Solomon and "*came to prove him with hard questions*"? (1 Kings 10. 1)
5. Solomon built the temple in Jerusalem. In which year of his reign was building started, and how long did it take to build? (1 Kings 6. 1 & 37-38)
6. Following the building of the temple, Solomon built his own house. How long did this take? (1 Kings 7)
7. Solomon had a navy of ships. What kind of cargo did they bring back to the land of Israel? (2 Chronicles 9)
8. What was the Lord Jesus referring to when He said: "*Even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these*"? (Matthew 6)
9. Which three books of the Bible were written by Solomon? (We are told in the first verse of each of the books.)
10. Moses mentioned two things which a king of Israel should not "*multiply to himself*," both of which Solomon did. What were they? (Deuteronomy 17, 1 Kings 10. 28 to 11. 4)

Extra question for those who would like to try.

In 2 Chronicles 20. 9 Jehoshaphat prayed and reminded God of another prayer which He had promised to answer. Whose prayer was it and on what occasion?

### ANSWERS TO APRIL QUESTIONS

1. Hebrew, Greek and Latin.
2. Cornelius, who was a Roman centurion.
3. "*Sir, we would see Jesus.*"
4. The Apostle Paul.
5. The chief captain. "*Yea.*"
6. "*Repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.*" (Acts 20. 21)
7. The centurion. (Mark 15. 39)

8. Christ crucified. (1 Corinthians 1. 23)
9. Titus. (Galatians 2. 3). Timothy (or Timotheus) (Acts 16. 1)
10. Acts 16. 37-38; Acts 22. 25-29.

*Contributed*

---

### **A FATHER'S PRAYERS**

When Father prays he doesn't use  
The words the preacher does:  
There's different things for different days,  
But mostly it's for us.

When Father prays the house is still,  
His voice is slow and deep,  
We shut our eyes, the clock ticks loud,  
So quiet we must keep.

He prays that we may be good boys,  
And later on good men:  
And then we squirm, and think we won't  
Have any quarrels again.

You'd never think, to look at Dad,  
He once had tempers, too.  
I guess if Father needs to pray,  
We youngsters surely do.

Sometimes the prayer gets very long  
And hard to understand,  
And then I wiggle up quite close,  
And let him hold my hand.

I can't remember all of it,  
I'm little yet, you see:  
But one thing I cannot forget,  
My father prays for me.

*Author unknown*



# *The Friendly Companion*



“For other foundation can no man lay  
than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.”  
1 Corinthians 3. 11

---

*June 2013*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany", 7 Laines Head, Chippenham, Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence (except that which relates to subscriptions) to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Cheques should be made out to Gospel Standard Publications.

For United States and Canada, please send to Mr. J.K. Stehouwer, 1710 Richmond Street N.W., Grand Rapids. MI 49504.

Volume 139

June 2013

## CONTENTS

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| Our Monthly Message              | 123 |
| Our Front Cover Picture          | 124 |
| "Our Word Should Be Our Bond"    | 126 |
| For The Very Little Ones:        |     |
| God Gives Signs To Gideon        | 128 |
| Colouring Text: Judges 6. 40     | 129 |
| Bible Lessons: Barabbas or Jesus | 130 |
| Anneke Jansz (1)                 | 132 |
| Editor's Postbag                 | 134 |
| "Ein'Feste Burg"                 | 135 |
| Lessons From Space Travel (6)    | 136 |
| Siccar Point, Scotland           | 137 |
| Words, Not Swords!               | 138 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:  |     |
| The Book Of Psalms (VI)          | 140 |
| Bible Questions: The Book Of Job | 142 |
| Poetry: The Daisy                | 144 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

I expect not a few of our young readers, especially the boys, know something about fishing! It is certainly not an occupation for the rowdy, neither for the impatient! I am also told that a good fisherman keeps himself out of sight as far as possible, to catch the fish. I am sure these lessons were taught by Jesus to His disciples when He sent them to become fishers of men. We know that at least four of Jesus' disciples were fishermen before Jesus called them to follow Him. Just as He lived a humble life as a carpenter with Joseph, so He called humble men to follow Him and become fishers of men.

On three occasions Jesus showed His mighty power and skill as having control over the natural fishes of Galilee's lake. Twice He filled, with a multitude of fish, boats that had remained empty after a whole night's fishing. On another occasion He brought just one fish to the hook at the end of Peter's rod.

On that occasion money was needed to pay the temple tax, which neither our Lord nor Peter had to hand. How this shows the natural poverty of the life Jesus lived! However, so that He and Peter could pay what was needed, He told him to cast a hook into the sea and the first fish that would come up would have in its mouth a piece of silver. Only because He was God as well as Man could He have caused this to happen and it shows us that: "When the Lord's people have need, His goodness will find out a way."

When we say that God is a God of providence, we mean that He has power and authority to order our lives naturally as well as in our souls. As you grow older you will find that if you fear God you will need not only God to be the God of all grace to your soul, but also to guide and provide for you in your pathway of life.

William Gadsby of Manchester once badly needed twenty pounds (a lot of money in those days) to pay a debt that was due on Monday. He spent all day Friday and Saturday morning

asking his friends to lend him some money, but none could or would. He went home to his study and all he could cry out was: "Lord help me!" He said it so many times that in the end he thought that must be his subject for the Lord's Day which was tomorrow. But what about this great debt, which if not paid would bring great disgrace upon his profession of the name of Jesus Christ? "Lord help me," was the only prayer he could keep praying.

The next day he preached three times from this great subject, and during the course of one of his sermons he mentioned that if any man withheld from another what was his rightful due and had in his power to give it, God would deal with him. After the evening service he sat down in the vestry dejected, as Monday morning was nearly upon him. The door opened and a young man came in and put twenty pounds on the table. "That is for you, Mr Gadsby," he said. "My mother left it to you in her will and I had purposed keeping it myself thinking I needed it more than you, but now I see how wrong I have been to defraud you of it." William Gadsby looked on in humble gratitude to the Lord. The little prayer, "Lord help me," had proved its worth again!

Dear readers, William Gadsby's God still lives to answer prayer. May this encourage any who may be reading this in some great and real need in your life, to go to the God who put a piece of silver in the fish's mouth for Peter, and made a man put twenty pounds on the table in Manchester vestry for William Gadsby.

Why not for you?

With best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor.

---

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

One of our older readers has kindly sent in the picture of the Foundation Stone on the Reform Synagogue in Hove, East Sussex. He was prompted to do so following the article in the March *Friendly Companion* which sought to date many of the events of the Bible. In keeping with their denial of the Lord

Jesus Christ as the promised Messiah, it appears that, certainly up to recent times, the Jews do not in their religious circles date either BC (Before Christ) or AD (Anno Domini - after Christ's birth), but from a date they reckon to be the date of Creation. This year they refer to as AM (Anno Mundi - the year of the world).

According to their calculations AD commenced at 3760 AM and therefore Creation took place in 3760 BC. The synagogue in Hove was built in 1966 AD which to the religious Jew is 5726 AM. So according to this time scale the world in 2013 is 5773 years old, still some way from the 6000 years usually quoted by Creation Scientists.

Archbishop Usher attempted to do the same calculations and he came up with a date of Creation as 4004 BC and that actually Christ's birth was 4 years before AD numbering began.

It is also interesting to note on the stone, the Jewish date 29th Tammuz, compared to the more familiar date July 17th 1966. How long the Jews have kept to their traditions! The French Emperor, Napoleon Bonaparte, said on witnessing the genuine sorrow of the Jews at the Wailing Gate, that no nation on earth has ever been kept so united in their destiny, though scattered throughout the whole world, as the Jewish nation is.

What can we say to these things?

Firstly, it is evident that the Lord still has a purpose in keeping them as a people until the veil be taken away from their eyes and they acknowledge Jesus, the despised Nazarene, as the Son of God. At present as a nation they are still deeply hostile to the name and claims of Jesus Christ. Paul tells us in Romans of a day when this will change by God's grace.

Secondly, it is a warning to us lest our unbelieving traditions blind us to the truths of God's Word. As we are born we are just as much in need of the veil of unbelief being taken from our eyes, as the Jewish nation.

Paul sums it up in 2 Corinthians 4. 3-4, 6: *"But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: in whom the god of this*

*world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.... For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ."*

What a wonderful day it will be when the Jews at last acknowledge the One Foundation Stone of which the Word speaks: *"For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ"* (1 Corinthians 3. 11). And even more wonderful personally if *we* can also say: *"He is my Rock!"*

---

### **"OUR WORD SHOULD BE OUR BOND"**

There was a time when it was said throughout the world, "An Englishman's word is his bond." In other words, the English, as a people, were so trusted, that their promise was as good as a guarantee to its fulfilment. Sadly, as the Bible has been banished from schools and homes and public life, the very reverse is often the case. The question is often asked: "Who can we trust?" If we are professing to follow the Lord Jesus Christ, then "our word should be our bond," whatever the consequences may be. The Word of God says in Psalm 15: *"He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not"* is one who *"shall never be moved."*

A very vivid instance of this principle is given in Joshua 9. Israel had been commanded not to enter into any alliances with the heathen nations in Canaan, and had already destroyed Jericho and Ai. The Gibeonites, another tribe, perhaps not altogether without some natural faith about the God of Israel, who realized that to fight against Israel would be certain defeat, decided to deceitfully seek a pact with Israel. So pretending to have come from a far country, wearing old clothes, and carrying mouldy bread, they deceived Joshua and the elders of Israel into believing they were sincere, and a league was entered into, in which Israel promised not to attack

them. This was done without prayer on Israel's part and so we should not be surprised at the confusion that followed, when they realized they had been deceived.

But what was to come of their solemn promise to the men of Gibeon? They had sworn by the name of the God of Israel, and to break that promise would be breaking their word and would bring shame upon His Name and also on their own name. So they made the Gibeonites their servants to cut wood and draw water for the congregation.

Soon the other cities learned that the great city of Gibeon had surrendered to Israel, so five of their kings rallied together to destroy Gibeon in revenge. Then Israel's promise was put to the test. Would they feel obliged to defend Gibeon, or would they not? They had sworn a pact and so, yes, they must for the honour of their word, go and rescue them. You can read in Joshua 10 how the Lord blessed their efforts and the five kings were defeated. During the battle, the sun and the moon stood still for about a whole day to enable Israel to finish its victory.

Some of us used to sing the following hymn in the Sunday School many years ago. It sets a good example to us, in which we need God's grace to enable us to follow:

"Courage brother! do not stumble, though thy path be dark as night;  
There's a star to guide the humble: 'Trust in God and do the right.'  
Let the road be rough and dreary, and its end far out of sight,  
Foot I bravely; strong or weary, 'Trust in God and do the right.'

Perish policy and cunning; perish all that fears the light!  
Whether losing, whether winning, 'Trust in God and do the right.'  
Trust no lovely forms of passion; fiends may look like angels bright.  
Trust no custom, school, or fashion: 'Trust in God and do the right.'

Some will hate thee, some will love thee, some will flatter, some will  
slight;  
Cease from man, and look above thee: 'Trust in God and do the right.'  
Simple rule and safest guiding, inward peace, and inward might,  
Star upon our path abiding: 'Trust in God and do the right.'"

*Editor*

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****GOD GIVES SIGNS TO GIDEON**

The children of Israel had cried to the LORD for help against the Midianites; but first they must put away the idols they had been worshipping. At God's command, Gideon threw down the altar of Baal, the idol god, and built an altar unto the LORD. He did this at night because he was afraid of the people.

The Midianites and other enemies gathered together against Israel. What a large and mighty army they were! *"But the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon."* He blew a trumpet and many out of Israel came to help him. Yet Gideon wanted to be sure of God's help. He asked God to give him another sign.

Gideon put a fleece of wool on the ground at night. He asked God to make the fleece wet with dew, while all the ground stayed dry. *"And it was so."* Early in the morning Gideon went to see. He wrung a bowl full of water out of the fleece, yet the ground was dry. Was Gideon now satisfied? No! He was still fearful and asked God for one more sign. This time he asked God to make the fleece stay dry and the ground around it to be wet with dew. *"And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground."*

**QUESTIONS:** 1. What came upon Gideon? (5 words)  
2. What did Gideon want to be sure of? (2 words)  
3. What did he ask God to give him? (2 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail. (See page 122 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

*Contributed*

**ANSWERS TO MAY QUESTIONS**

- |            |                     |              |
|------------|---------------------|--------------|
| 1. Gideon. | 2. A sign from God. | 3. An altar. |
|------------|---------------------|--------------|



*“And God  
did so  
that  
night...”*  
*Judges*  
*6. 40.*

**BIBLE LESSONS****BARABBAS OR JESUS**

Once again, the long walk from Herod to Pilate's palace was undertaken. The Lord Jesus was bound with heavy chains as He made the journey, weakening His body. By now Pilate was even more troubled than before. Herod had sent word that Jesus had done nothing worthy of death. We wonder if Herod's conscience reminded him that he had put John the Baptist to death without a just cause.

Pilate was now more determined to release Jesus. He called the chief priests and the rulers, along with the people, to gather before him. They hoped he would give a sentence of death against Jesus. How disappointed they were! Pilate said: *"Ye have brought this Man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, ... have found no fault in this Man ...: No, nor yet Herod: ... and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto Him. I will therefore chastise Him, and release Him."*

At the Passover feast it was a custom of the Roman governor to release to the Jews one of their own people who was a prisoner of the Romans. Usually he would release one who had been arrested for some uprising against the Romans. The Jews were always glad to have such an one set at liberty. Some of the Jews had already reminded Pilate that he had not yet released one of the prisoners unto them.

Pilate thought he could use this custom to obtain the release of Jesus. One of the prisoners that the Romans had was a Jew named Barabbas, a very dangerous man who had committed murder. He would offer to release to the Jews either Barabbas or Jesus. Surely this would bring an end to the whole affair. He felt sure that, in spite of their hatred of Jesus, the Jews would not choose the dreadful murderer to be released instead of Jesus. How shameful: Pilate now put Jesus on the same level as a murderer!

While Pilate was waiting for an answer from the Jews, he received a message from his wife. It was a message that must have shaken him to his very heart: *"HAVE THOU NOTHING TO*

*DO WITH THAT JUST MAN: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of Him.*" What had God wrought! This gentile woman had a dream about Jesus and His innocence, which so impressed her that she must warn her husband. We should note that, as far as we know, such a remarkable dream did not save her. Thus, it is dangerous to think we have been converted because of a dream we may have had.

Pilate, no doubt, trembled as he went out to the Jews. While Pilate was inside listening to the message from his wife, the chief priests and elders had mingled among the multitude and persuaded them to ask for the release of Barabbas. Pilate could hardly believe his ears; they were asking for the release of the murderer! He called out to them: *"What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ?"* Again, the Jews with one voice cried out: *"LET HIM BE CRUCIFIED."* Pilate reasoned with them. *"Why, what evil hath He done?"* The multitude did not answer his question, but being stirred up into a frenzy, cried out the more: *"CRUCIFY HIM, CRUCIFY HIM."*

In the midst of the commotion, Pilate called for a bowl of water. The people watched the Roman governor as he washed his hands before them. We can well imagine that a hush came over the multitude as they wondered about the purpose of his action. As Pilate washed his hands, he cried out: *"I am innocent of the blood of this just Person: See ye to it."* We fear Pilate learned too late that washing his hands could not wash away his sin of putting Jesus to death.

What was even worse was the blindness of the Jews about their part in having Jesus crucified. The guilt that Pilate wanted to be free of, the Jews gladly accepted. What a fearful oath they took in their malice against Jesus! They all (priest, rulers, and common people) said: *"HIS BLOOD BE ON US, AND ON OUR CHILDREN."*

*You can read about this in Matthew chapter 27 verses 15 to 26, Mark chapter 15 verses 6 to 15, Luke chapter 23 verses 11 to 25, and John chapter 18 verses 38 to 40.*

## QUESTIONS:

1. Who, other than Jesus, did Pilate offer to release to the Jews?
2. What had this other man done?
3. What message did Pilate's wife send to him? (9 words)
4. What did Pilate say as he washed his hands? (10 words)
5. What oath did all the people take? (9 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (see page 122 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

## ANSWERS TO MAY QUESTIONS

- |               |                                     |
|---------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1. Nothing.   | 2. A Lamb to the slaughter.         |
| 3. The truth. | 4. "I find in Him no fault at all." |
| 5. Nothing.   |                                     |

*G. L. TenBroeke*

---

ANNEKE JANSZ (1)

What would happen if someone kidnapped your baby brother or sister? If someone rushed up to your mother, grabbed the baby from her, and then ran away with it?

What if your mother received a phone call later on and the person on the phone said: "Lady, if you want your child back, you have to promise, you have to swear on oath that you will never go to church again, that you will never read the Bible again," I wonder what your mother would do? If a child is kidnapped for money, we try to get that money together, even a million pounds. But if someone tells you that you can only have your child back if you promise never to go to church, never to read the Bible, perhaps never to pray, what then?

We are going to visit a cell, a dirty, filthy prison cell. There is some straw on the floor; dirty straw that has been there a long time. The walls are made of big stones and there is hardly any window. In this small and dark cell, a lady, a mother, walks up and down, wringing her hands and crying out: "Oh, my child, my son, my son! Oh, my Isaiah! Why did they take

my child away? I think I hear him crying! Oh, if I could only see him just a few minutes each day. If I could only hold him on my lap one more time! Why did they take him? Why don't they just torture me? Why don't they put me on the rack and stretch my whole body so I can never walk again? But oh, give me my child, give me my Isaiah back!"

Why is this lady in such grief? Why has her child, her one-year-old little Isaiah been taken away from her? Because this lady, whose name is Anneke Jansz, and her older friend, Christina, had been converted by the Lord. They had left the Church of Rome. One day, while travelling along in a stagecoach, they had talked about the ways of the Lord, and they sang some Psalms and hymns. They sang Protestant Psalms and hymns. Little did they know that in the back, hiding in the coach, was a spy, someone who hated them, listening very closely.

"Aha," he said to himself: "I've got you now, Anneke! I heard you singing heretical songs. I will report you to the sheriff. He will make you sing a different tune!"

Sure enough, the two women were arrested, and dragged before the judges. The chief judge said to them: "Ladies, you can save your lives, if only you will repent; if only you will recant and come back to the Church of Rome. Leave this evil doctrine behind and save your lives!"

Then he looked at Anneke and added: "Don't forget your child."

Anneke looked at him, quite perplexed: "Forget her child?"

While she was before the judges, she held her son on her lap. Of course, she had not forgotten little Isaiah. As she pulled him even closer to her chest, a tear fell from her cheek onto his little head. "No, I will not forget my little Isaiah."

Anneke knew that if she did not return to the Church of Rome, she would be put to death. And then what would they do with her baby? Will her grave become her son's grave, too? What is going to happen?

Well, the judges try to be nice to her. They try to sweet-talk her because they wanted to find out about her friends. They wanted to know the hiding places of Protestant ministers and elders.

So they said: "Anneke, tell us, do you have friends who believe like you believe?"

"Yes."

"Can you tell us their names? Please, tell us, who are your friends?"

"I will only tell you about two of my friends. You cannot touch them anymore because they have gone home to Glory; they are with the Lord in heaven. But I will not tell you about my other friends. I will not betray them."

"Lady, if you do not repent, if you do not tell us who your friends are, you will be put to death. And what will happen to your child then?"

Then Anneke bent down. She kissed her little boy on his head, and said: "My lords, (that's the judges) the Lord God up in heaven will look after my child. He will be the boy's father, and you will not be able to hurt him in any way. I have entrusted my child to the Lord. No matter how wicked you are you will not be able to touch him."

Do you see how strong her faith was at that point?

Afterwards, they had thrown her into that jail's filthy cell that I have told you about earlier. Then they had come and had grabbed little Isaiah out of her arms: they ripped him away. She had not seen him now for many days. That is why she was crying at the beginning of our story.

(To be concluded)

*Adrian Stoutjesdyk*

---

#### EDITOR'S POSTBAG

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from PENNY CROWTER, ROSALIND HICKMAN, ELEANOR JARMAN and OLIVER PEARCE.*

**“EIN’FESTE BURG”**

Those who can read German or are familiar with our Companion Tune Book will recognize the words: “Ein’Feste Burg” as number 998. This beautiful tune was composed by the great reformer Martin Luther, who amongst many other things, sought to introduce congregational singing into worship.

He had put the words of Psalm 46 into verse form, in German of course, and needed a tune to go with it. “Ein’Feste Burg” was the tune he composed. The German words were translated into English by a man called Carlyle and this English version, “A Mighty Fortress is our God,” is still most often sung to the same tune.

It is said that Luther composed the tune when things were at their most dangerous, as he and his followers were being threatened with death, and the enemies of the truth sought to extinguish the ever-spreading flame. The tune caught the public imagination: it spread like wild fire throughout the land and became the war song as their soldiers advanced to battle. When Luther died, his followers had to flee for their lives, and as his close friend Melancthon entered Weimar he heard a little girl singing the psalm and tune. “Sing on my child,” said the great Reformer, “thou little knowest how thy song cheers our hearts.”

It was sung one hundred years later by an army led by another great champion for the truth, Gustavus Adolphus, in the battle of Leipzig, when there was severe conflict between the Catholics and Protestants.

Then, in 1870, when war broke out between France and Germany, again it became the rallying cry of the people.

Whilst these great tunes may move our emotions, we must be careful lest we lose sight of the meaning of the words. Happy is that person who can truly say from his or her heart, “A Mighty Fortress is our God,” as the well-known tune is sung to God’s praise.

*Editor*

## LESSONS FROM SPACE TRAVEL (6)

### **The providential care of God**

If we are able to speak with a Christian man or woman who has had many years in the way of true and living faith, their testimony will be one of the Lord God helping them through all the difficulties of trying to walk in the Lord's way, and how in the blackest of times the Lord God went before and ordered all circumstances for their good.

In Genesis 50. 20 Joseph gives this wonderful testimony of God's goodness to him over his long life. *"But as for you, ye thought evil against me: but God meant it unto good ... to save much people alive."* Sometimes it is hard for one who trusts in the Lord Jesus Christ to see and feel that God is in control, for their experience may be failed exams, job applications turned down, the list could be endless. How we need the grace to say with Joseph: *"But God meant it unto good ...."*

Yes, in looking back the Lord God does look after His sheep. His people hear His voice and follow Him.

Over the past months we have looked at the experiences of men who were chosen to be astronauts for the US Space Agency. For those astronauts who expressed faith in God, their diaries make interesting reading. One records that on landing on the moon, the space module legs did not go down equally so that the module was at an angle. This could have been potentially serious, but unbeknown to the crew, there was a water leak in the spacecraft and by landing the way it did, the leaking water flowed to a part of the module where there was no electrical equipment. I expect even the youngest reader knows that water and electricity do not mix – if they do, everything goes wrong! Yes, if the electrical system had broken down, the astronauts, amongst many things, would have lost oxygen and the ability to take off again. Even if another spacecraft were available, it would have taken three days to get there! The Bible tells us many, many times of God's



providential care of this world, and particularly His own people.

My dear friends: “How good is the God we adore!” One of our hymnwriters, Joseph Hart, wrote a hymn which really sums up this article. Hymn 833. It is our prayer that verse 6 will be the experience of every reader of this magazine:

“Thy judgments are too deep  
For reason’s line to sound.  
Thy tender mercies to Thy sheep  
No bottom know, nor bound.”

*Contributed*

---

### SICCAR POINT, SCOTLAND

High above the cliffs on the Scottish coast – 60 km east of Edinburgh – is an interpretive billboard that overlooks a rocky point. It is part of a heritage trail opened in 2006, celebrating the life of James Hutton, a local farmer and physician who became known as the “Father of modern geology.” He proposed the geological philosophy of uniformitarianism – that present geological processes are the key to understanding the rocks.

The locals are keen to capitalise on Siccar Point, claiming it is the most important geological site in the world. The story goes that these rocks led Hutton to conclude the earth was not made in six days. Rather, faulting and folding were important processes in the evolution of the landscape. The sign at the site says the rocks proved that geological time was virtually unlimited, contrary to the few thousand years, which most people believed at that time.

But Hutton did not *discover* deep time, he *assumed* it. That was partly because Hutton’s knowledge of geology in the late 1700s was seriously limited. He did not know that the lower Silurian rocks were turbidite beds, deposited rapidly from underwater density currents that sped across the ocean floor as fast as 100 km (60 miles) per hour. Neither did he know the upper strata were of a terrestrial origin, deposited from a vast

expanse of fast flowing water that covered a large part of the continent, depositing thick, cross-bedded strata.

But most significantly, Hutton assumed Noah's Flood never happened. He did not appreciate the enormity of that global catastrophe, which involved faulting, folding, and immense deposition and erosion. During the Flood, the rocks at Siccar Point were eroded in days or weeks, not over millions of years.

Hutton is hailed as a father of modern geology, for his philosophy of uniformitarianism, but ironically geologists now acknowledge that uniformitarianism does not work. Toward the end of his career, Derek Ager, professor of geology at Swansea, Wales, said of uniformitarianism: "We have allowed ourselves to be brain-washed into avoiding any interpretation of the past that involves extreme and what might be termed 'catastrophic' processes."

Hutton's friend (and popularizer) John Playfair, who accompanied him by boat to Siccar Point in 1788, is famous for his impressions of that trip. He is quoted on the sign: "The mind seemed to grow giddy by looking so far into the abyss of time."

However, as the son of a Presbyterian minister, it is sad that Playfair did not connect his Bible with the world around him. A better response would have been: "The mind was sobered to look upon the enormity of God's judgment at the time of Noah."

*Creation Magazine*

---

### WORDS, NOT SWORDS!

Did you know that the two front benches in the House of Commons are two sword lengths apart? This has been true since the end of the Civil War, and it was introduced just in case someone in those tumultuous times should smuggle a sword into the chamber. In the history of the world, from the slaying of Abel by Cain, men have many times sought to resolve conflicts by the sword. This is happening to no less a degree in this supposed age of enlightenment and tolerance, and even in our country though it is peacetime, the newspapers and media almost daily report a murder or act of violence.

What sword does the Bible teach us to use? When the disciples went with the Lord Jesus to Gethsemane they took two swords with them, one of them Peter rashly used to cut off the ear of Malchus, the high priest's servant. How loving was Jesus to heal this man's wound, who had come to arrest him, and at the same time reprove Peter with the well-known words: "... *for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.*" The two swords the Christian uses in his battles are the Word of God and prayer. Paul tells us that in this conflict the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but spiritual. How the Lord Jesus used the weapon of His Word: "*It is written,*" in fighting against Satan's temptations.

Many years ago, there was a landlord who did not fear God, and was determined, at all costs, to be rid of a godly man who rented one of his properties. This godly man had nowhere else to move to and would have been rendered homeless. One day, the landlord came into the yard in front of the house and angrily demanded that the man move out by a certain date. "I am prepared if necessary to fight with you to get you out of this house." The godly man meekly replied that he was quite prepared to fight, but that it would be on his knees. The landlord considered this an insult, not realising what the man meant, thinking that he considered the landlord so easy to fight! He stormed away from the house and went to complain to one of his friends about this supposed insult. After listening to the landlord's complaint, the man wisely said: "If I were you, I would give up the fight now, because the man you are complaining about means to pray about your intentions to his God on his knees in prayer, and if his God takes up his cause, there is no way you could win!" Wisely the landlord went back to the godly man and said that he could remain in the house as long as he had a need for it.

What a weapon prayer is!

"Prayer's a weapon for the feeble;  
Weakest souls can wield it best."

*Editor*

## BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES

## THE BOOK OF PSALMS (VI)

**Jesus Christ, the King Eternal, Immortal**

We have this glorious truth set before us in this Psalm: *"Yet have I set My King upon My holy hill of Zion. I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto Me, Thou art My Son; this day have I begotten Thee"* (Psalm 2. 6-7). Notice two things in this short passage:

1. He is a King.
2. He is the eternal Son of God. In Psalm 45 and Psalm 72, both Messianic Psalms, the Lord Jesus is revealed to us as King. In Psalm 45 we read concerning Jesus Christ: *"Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of Thy kingdom is a right sceptre. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, Thy God, hath anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows"* (Psalm 45. 6-7). If we compare this with Hebrews 1: *"He saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of Thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even Thy God, hath anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows"* (Hebrews 1. 8-9). When we see these various titles given to Jesus Christ we begin to realize how great this holy Man was. The Apostle Paul, writing to his son in the faith, Timothy, in the first chapter of 1 Timothy, speaks of the Lord's unspeakable mercy to him personally and then he breaks out in holy adoration at the remembrance of God's mercy to him: *"Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen"* (1 Timothy 1. 17). This Psalm continues with the eternal Father speaking to His only begotten Son: *"Ask of Me, and I shall give Thee the heathen for Thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for Thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; Thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel"* (Psalm 2. 8-9). How we see the answer to this in the spread of the everlasting gospel of Jesus Christ throughout the nations of the earth as John saw in the

Revelation. There he sees Christ sitting on a white horse going forth with the gospel: *"And I saw, and behold a white horse: and He that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto Him: and He went forth conquering, and to conquer"* (Revelation 6. 2). In Psalm 45 the Psalmist prays to this glorious King Jesus to go forth with the gospel: *"Gird Thy sword upon Thy thigh, O most Mighty, with Thy glory and Thy majesty. And in Thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and Thy right hand shall teach Thee terrible things. Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; whereby the people fall under Thee"* (Psalm 45. 3-5). What a precious thing when we see men and women caught in the gospel net and brought into subjection to the Lord Christ as their Saviour and their King.

In Psalm 72 we see Him as the King eternal: *"Yea, all kings shall fall down before Him: all nations shall serve Him"* (Psalm 72. 11). In verse 6 we see Him in His incarnation: *"He shall come down..."* In verse 7 we see the prosperity of His kingdom: *"In His days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth."* In verses 12 and 13 we see His love and compassion for the poor and needy: *"For He shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper. He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy."* In verse 14 we read of Jesus our Redeemer: *"He shall redeem their soul."* In verse 15 He is revealed as both risen from the dead and ascended into heaven as the Mediator of His people: *"And He shall live, and to Him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for Him continually; and daily shall He be praised."* Then in verses 17-20 there is a sacred benediction to the prayers and life of David. How fitting for the man after God's own heart to leave such a sacred benediction to the glory of Christ: *"His name shall endure for ever: His name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in Him: all nations shall call Him blessed. Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only*

*doeth wondrous things. And blessed be His glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with His glory; Amen, and Amen. The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended."*

Finally in Psalm 2 is revealed the only Way of salvation in Jesus Christ. This can only be known by having vital spiritual union and communion with Him. *"Kiss the Son, lest He be angry, and ye perish from the way, when His wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in Him"* (Psalm 2. 12). If we compare Scripture with Scripture, or as the Word of God puts it, *"comparing spiritual things with spiritual"* and bearing in mind that Jesus Christ is the Lord's anointed, and then this text above, let us look at the testimony of John the Baptist concerning Jesus Christ: *"For He whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto Him. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into His hand. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and He that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on Him"* (John 3. 34-36). What vitally important truths are revealed to us in these Scriptures. We must have a personal faith in Jesus Christ to be saved from the consequences of our sin: if we never attain to that we must abide under the wrath of God forever.

*J. R. Rutt*

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about THE BOOK OF JOB. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (see page 122 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. How did God describe Job to Satan? (Job 1. 8)
2. What did Satan want Job to do? (Job 1. 11, 2. 5)
3. When God allowed the calamities to come upon Job, what did Job's wife suggest he did, and what did Job reply? (Job 2. 9, 10)
4. Eliphaz, one of Job's friends, could not understand why God should suffer such sorrows to come on him and wrongly

- accused him. As an example, write out his words in Job 22. 5.
5. In the end God justified Job. What did He say to Eliphaz in Job 42. 7?
  6. Job asked: "*Where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?*" What answer did he himself give? (Job 28)
  7. Job was perplexed by the question: "*How should man be just with God?*" What did he call one who "*might lay his hand upon us both*"? (Job 9) Give the marginal reading too, if possible.
  8. Job, even in his perplexity, found an answer to the question above. Write out a verse from Job 19 in which he speaks of "*my Redeemer*," and say who you think he is referring to.
  9. "*Oh that I knew ...*" What did Job want to know, and who is he speaking of? (Job 23)
  10. Job is a very old book and mentions animals which are not clearly known today; some may have been dinosaurs. Write out the names with references of as many as you can find.

#### ANSWERS TO MAY QUESTIONS

1. David and Bath-sheba.
  2. "*An understanding heart.*"
  3. Riches and honour.
  4. The Queen of Sheba.
  5. The fourth year; seven years (or seven years and six months).
  6. Thirteen years. (1 Kings 7. 1)
  7. Gold, silver, ivory, apes, peacocks. (2 Chronicles 9. 21)
  8. The lilies of the field. (Matthew 6. 28, 29)
  9. Proverbs, Ecclesiastes and The Song of Solomon. (Proverbs 1. 1, Ecclesiastes 1. 1 and Song of Solomon 1. 1)
  10. Horses. Wives. (Deuteronomy 17. 16-17)
- Extra Question: Solomon's prayer at the dedication of the temple. (1 Kings 8. 37-39)

*Contributed*

---

He that gets nearest to the Lord is farthest from the world, Satan and self.

*A. Peet*

**THE DAISY**

May I like the daisy be,  
    Clad in sweet simplicity;  
Bright and lowly, clean and neat,  
    As it springs beneath my feet.

As the little daisy's eye  
    Gazes on the bright blue sky,  
So may I look upward there  
    For the Saviour's loving care.

As the little daisy's head  
    Often bends beneath the tread,  
So may I as cheerful be  
    Under any injury.

When I see upon the lawn  
    Little wither'd daisies strewn,  
Sever'd by the mower's hand,  
    May I learn and understand

That my life is but a breath;  
    I may die an early death;  
I may be cut down as soon;  
    I may wither ere 'tis noon!

When I see the gentle rain  
    Make the daisies grow again,  
May I feel that though I die  
    I shall rise and live on high.

If I know the Saviour here,  
    When His glory shall appear  
I shall lift my lowly head  
    From the dust o'er which we tread.

Brighter than the daisy's eye,  
    Richer than its crimson dye,  
Whiter than its spotless vest,  
    In the Saviour's merit dress'd;  
Wash'd in Jesus' precious blood,  
    Own'd by Him a child of God.

*Friendly Companion 1857*



# *The Friendly Companion*



“And there were also with Him other little ships.”

(Mark 4. 36)

“So He bringeth them unto their desired haven.”

(Psalm 107. 30)

---

*July 2013*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany," 7 Laines Head, Chippenham, Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence (except that which relates to subscriptions) to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Cheques should be made out to Gospel Standard Publications.

For United States and Canada, please send to Mr. J.K. Stehouwer, 1710 Richmond Street N.W., Grand Rapids. MI 49504.

Volume 139

July 2013

## CONTENTS

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Our Monthly Message                          | 147 |
| Our Front Cover Picture                      | 149 |
| "He Humbled Himself"                         | 150 |
| A Lesson From The Ermine                     | 151 |
| Editor's Postbag                             | 151 |
| For The Very Little Ones: Gideon's Army      | 152 |
| Colouring Text: Zechariah 4. 6.              | 153 |
| Bible Lessons: The Crown Of Thorns           | 154 |
| Anneke Jansz (2)                             | 156 |
| "Dust Thou Art"                              | 159 |
| The Voice Of Conscience                      | 159 |
| The Bible As A Text Book                     | 160 |
| Some Wholesome Advice For Newly-Weds         | 161 |
| The Wind Of The Spirit                       | 162 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:              |     |
| The Book Of Psalms (VII)                     | 165 |
| Bible Questions: Things Which Are Acceptable |     |
| To God                                       | 166 |
| Poetry: Bartimæus                            | 168 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

Most of you hear many sermons and no doubt most of what is heard fades from the memory, unless God has fixed it there by His Spirit. One good minister responded to a hearer, who had remarked appreciatively on the sermon the minister had just preached, by saying: "A sermon is as good as the good it does!" I think our estimate of good sermons would be considerably altered if we followed that principle rigidly! The following instance proves the power of the Word of God when He applies it to the conscience.

At one time there was an official called "the weights and measures man." His duty was to ensure that when people were sold goods by weight, they gave proper measure and did not give less than full measure. We can remember as a boy, seeing a man from this department weighing bags of coal onto the back of a coal lorry and checking they were full weight. The coalman was a godly man and must have been very relieved when the official gave him the all clear. What would have happened to the name of Jesus which he professed, let alone his name, if he should have been found giving under the true weight? It would have caused the name of Jesus to be blasphemed, as the Word of God says. This godly man knew that, "*A false balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is His delight*" (Proverbs 11. 1).

In the last century, there was a measurement called the bushel. It was to measure quantities such as sugar, potatoes etc. When I was a lad, during the hop-picking season in Kent, many ladies from the village would go to the fields to gather the hops, and they were paid according to the bushel, a container holding exactly that measure was used. Many years before that, there was a woman who had a store in which the bushel was used. But her "bushel" was slightly less than the official quantity so she was selling her customers short weight. Going to the Lord's House one day, she heard a sermon in which the minister pressed home the importance of honesty in

all our dealings with our fellow men, mentioning the evil of the practice of underselling, in particular. The next day the minister, who was unaware of this practice in the woman's shop, called on her. Whilst there he asked her what she could remember of the sermon she heard on the past Lord's Day? She answered: "I have a poor memory, and have forgotten almost everything you said, but one thing I did remember was to burn my bushel." After all she was not a forgetful hearer, because she was a doer of the word she had heard.

Sadly, her case contrasts with the attitude of some loggers in the Western state of the USA. When a tree was cut down, the name of the logger was carved on the trunk and the tree sent down the river to be picked up at the sawmill lower down the stream. By this method, the mill owner would know to whom the logs belonged. Some unscrupulous loggers would haul in these logs before they reached their destination, cut off the name of the real owner and carve their own initials, thus stealing the wood from its true owner. These people, despite their evil ways, were regular churchgoers. Their minister, hearing of this practice, felt it his duty to protest against it. So one Lord's Day morning he preached from Exodus 20 and the Ten Commandments, and their standards of uprightness with men. This had no effect, even though the men remarked on the fineness of the sermon. Still they continued to defraud their neighbour. So a few Lord's Days later, the minister preached only from the verse 15: "*Thou shalt not steal.*" Again he was commended for his faithfulness by his hearers but the practice continued unabated. So after a while, the minister ascended the steps of the pulpit and in due course gave out his text. It was the same verse, only he added a clause to it: "Thou shalt not steal thy neighbour's logs." What a furore this caused, many of them being deeply offended that the minister should speak so personally! They were content to be hearers of the word, but not doers of it.

What great grace Nathan showed, when he had to preach from "*Thou art the man,*" to sinful David, and what humility

David showed under the word when it came personally to him to reprove. Psalm 51 shows us how we should be when the sermon finds us out in some matter.

With best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor

---

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

The pleasant picture on the front cover this month shows a “fleet” of small boats, safely moored up in the harbour. These boats are very tiny compared with the mighty ocean liners that you can see in Southampton Water, or the huge container ships which sail, for example, into Felixstowe. But each boat has its use and each needs the same protection from the dangers of the wave and storms, on the high seas.

It is very interesting to note how Mark in his gospel relates the calming of the storm on Galilee (see Mark 4). When the Lord Jesus set out with His disciples, the command was given: *“Let us pass over unto the other side.”* We also read: *“And there were also with Him other little ships.”* I am sure the Lord Jesus had the same care over those little ships as He did over the one in which He was travelling with His disciples. Not one of them was lost in the storm and all got safe to land with the boat in which was the Saviour.

God has a special care for little things, whether it be a little cloud, a little cake, a least grain of wheat, a little ship, or a little child who puts its trust in Him.

Some of our young readers (and older ones too!) may feel to be amongst the little ones. May you be found “with Him” in your journey of life; then you will be found with Him in the harbour of heaven above when the voyage of life is over. He, the skilful Pilot, can bring you through all the storms of sin, temptation, and opposition you may meet on the way.

“Dangers of every shape and name  
Attend the followers of the Lamb,  
Who leave the world’s deceitful shore,  
And leave it to return no more.

O Lord, the pilot's part perform,  
And guide and guard me through the storm;  
Defend me from each threatening ill;  
Control the waves; say, 'Peace! be still!'

Amidst the roaring of the sea,  
My soul still hangs her hopes on Thee;  
Thy constant love, Thy faithful care,  
Is all that saves me from despair."

*W. Cowper*

---

### **"HE HUMBLLED HIMSELF"**

When Queen Victoria spent her vacation at Balmoral in Scotland, she often liked to wander unrecognised through the local lanes. To do this she would dress as one of the locals, and one of her servants would follow at a discreet distance for her security.

One day, on one of her walks she came upon a flock of sheep which were being driven along a narrow lane by a young shepherd boy. "Get out of the way!" the boy shouted to her majesty. The queen quietly smiled and moved out of the way for the flock to pass.

A few moments later, the servant also came face to face with the same problem. After the flock had safely passed, he said to the young boy: "Did you recognize the Queen?"

"Oh!" said the boy, "she did not look like a queen to me."

However, although she did not look like a queen, she did not cease to be one, although dressed as a commoner. So when the Lord Jesus Christ took upon Himself the form of a servant, He did not cease to be the Son of God. How true are Isaiah's words speaking of His lowly estate when here below: "*He bath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him*" (Isaiah 53. 2). Yet throughout His humble life, even to the cross at Calvary, He was as much the Son of God as the Son of man. The centurion who oversaw the crucifixion of the Lord Jesus Christ confessed both of these truths concerning Him. *Editor*

**A LESSON FROM THE ERMINE**

One of the rarer creatures seen in remote areas of Northern Europe is the ermine. This is from the weasel family, and is noted for the beautiful white coat it grows in the winter months. This is God's provision for it, to give some protection from predators when the snow is on the ground. Sadly, over the years it has often been hunted for its winter coat. The Peers in the House of Lords, for example, wear ermine fringes to their clothes when they are in ceremonial dress.

The ermine are very particular about their coats and will go to great lengths to avoid soiling them. Hunters have realized this, so when they have found a weasels' den, they daub the entrance with tar or other filth. As soon as the ermine knows it is being chased, it naturally makes for its den, but when they come to the entrance and find it defiled, they turn and face the dogs and certain death rather than defile their coat. It would rather die than ruin its purity through unclean contact.

Here is a lesson for us each. If God's saving grace is in us, then that new nature will rather choose to die than sin, by crucifying the old nature.

How true are the words of the poet:

"May I from every sin,  
As from a serpent, fly;  
Abhor to touch the thing unclean,  
And rather choose to die."

And how necessary is the truth of the next verse:

"Myself I cannot save;  
Myself I cannot keep;  
But strength in Thee I fain would have,  
Whose eyelids never sleep."

*Editor*

---

**EDITOR'S POSTBAG**

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from WILLIAM WARREN.*

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****GIDEON'S ARMY**

A very great army of Midianites gathered to fight against Israel. Gideon and the men who came to help him were camped nearby. They were not trained for war and had few weapons. They were a little army compared to the great host of Midian. But the LORD told Gideon: *"The people that are with thee are too many for Me ...."* He asked Gideon to send home all the men who were afraid. Early in the morning, twenty-two thousand men went away and only ten thousand were left.

Then the LORD said: *"The people are yet too many."* Gideon was told to bring the men down to the water for a drink. Those who used their hands to drink water were set apart from those who bent down upon their knees to drink. Three hundred men lapped the water from their hands; the rest bowed down to drink. By those three hundred men God would save Israel from the Midianites. The other men were sent home.

How small Gideon's army had become! Only three hundred men were left to fight against enemies, too many to count. It was not possible by their own might or power. God wanted Israel to trust in Him alone.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Gideon sent home all the men who were \_\_\_? (1 word)
2. By how many men would God save Israel? (2 words)
3. Whom did God want Israel to trust in? (2 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail. (See page 146 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

*Contributed*

**ANSWERS TO JUNE QUESTIONS**

1. The Spirit of the LORD.
2. God's help.
3. A sign.



*“Not by might,  
nor by power,  
but by My  
Spirit, saith  
the LORD  
of hosts.”*

*Zechariah 4. 6.*

## BIBLE LESSONS

## THE CROWN OF THORNS

By the order of Pilate, the prison doors were opened and Barabbas, the murderer, was released. Meanwhile, the soldiers were preparing to put Jesus to death. What a picture this is of God's people! They are all guilty sinners and worthy of death. Yet, grace reigns and Jesus suffers in their place and for their sins that they might go free for eternity.

Pilate then commanded that Jesus should be scourged. This punishment usually preceded Roman crucifixion. The condemned person was stripped of his clothes and stretched out. Then he was beaten with rods or whips. So forceful were the blows, that they would make deep cuts in the flesh, from which blood streamed forth.

Isaiah prophesied of this long before, saying: *"But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon Him: and with His stripes we are healed."*

The soldiers took an old purple robe and put it on Jesus. Purple was the colour that kings wore. Kings also wore beautiful and costly crowns. The soldiers made a crown of thorns and set it on His head. Do you remember when thorns first sprang up? It was after the Lord cursed the ground because of Adam's sin.

Kings held beautiful sceptres, which signified their power to rule. The soldiers took a reed and put it in the hand of Jesus as a sceptre. The soldiers began to mock Jesus by bowing the knee before Him and saying: *"Hail, King of the Jews!"* One of the soldiers took the reed and smote Him on the head, causing the crown of thorns to pierce His sacred head. Others began to spit upon Him. How patiently the Lord Jesus endured all their making sport of Him!

Pilate told the Jews that he was going to bring Jesus out to them to show that he had found no fault in Him. Jesus was led out of the judgment hall wearing the old purple robe and the crown of thorns. Pilate cried out: *"BEHOLD THE MAN!"* Would

not a sight of Jesus covered in blood soften the hearts of the chief priests and their officers and stir up some pity? But seeing Jesus with the crown of thorns only emboldened them, so that they cried out again: “*Crucify Him, crucify Him.*” They felt no compassion towards Jesus, nor any shame for their actions.

The soldiers took the purple robe off and put His own raiment on Him and led Jesus out to crucify Him. Two other malefactors were condemned to be crucified with Him. Roman law commanded that condemned criminals carry the cross on which they were hung to the place of crucifixion.

As they went through the streets of Jerusalem, a large multitude followed. Many of them were women, who began to weep and wail for Him. Jesus turned and said to them: “*Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for Me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.*” As they walked, Jesus began to stagger under the weight of the cross. Remember that He had been up all night, sweating blood in the garden. He had gone before Pilate, then Herod, and back again to Pilate. He had suffered more loss of blood through the scourging and crown of thorns. Now, carrying the heavy cross upon the raw flesh had weakened His strength. The soldiers seeing it, found a man in the multitude, Simon of Cyrene, whom they compelled to bear the cross for Jesus.

At last they arrived at a place called Golgotha and Calvary. They offered Jesus some vinegar mixed with gall to help ease the pain, but Jesus refused to drink it.

*You can read about this in Matthew chapter 27 verses 26 to 34; Mark chapter 15 verses 15 to 23; Luke chapter 23 verses 25 to 33; John chapter 19 verses 1 to 17 and Isaiah 53 verse 5.*

#### **QUESTIONS:**

1. What did Isaiah say His people are healed with? (2 words)
2. What did the soldiers make His crown of?
3. What did the soldiers say when they bowed the knee before Him? (5 words)
4. Who was forced to bear the cross after Jesus? (3 words)
5. What did they offer Jesus to drink? (4 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (See page 146 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

### ANSWERS TO JUNE QUESTIONS

1. Barabbas.
2. Committed murder.
3. *"Have thou nothing to do with that just Man."*
4. *"I am innocent of the blood of this just Person."*
5. *"His blood be on us, and on our children."*

G. L. TenBroeke

---

### ANNEKE JANSZ (2)

She has been locked up for a couple of weeks and has not seen her child. Then one day, she hears footsteps coming down the hall to her cell: it is the jailer. Now, the jailer was not a bad man. He had actually been quite kind to Anneke. He feels sorry for her and he says: "Anneke and Christina, tomorrow is your dying day. Tomorrow morning they will come for you, and they will take you away to be drowned in the river."

Well, what would you say, *what would you say*, if you were told that tomorrow you were going to die? You know what Anneke said when she heard this terrible news? "I thank Thee, O Lord my Lord. The days of my suffering are ended! Soon I will be with Thee to praise Thee for ever and ever."

"Anneke," said the jailer, "aren't you scared to die? Aren't you afraid?"

He could not understand this lady. He had seen many people who were going to be put to death and when he told them they were going to die the next day, they cried, they trembled, they screamed. Strong men became jelly and this woman, this little woman says: "No, I am not afraid."

"Are you looking forward to dying?" he wonders.

"Am I looking forward to dying?" says Anneke Jansz. Of

course I'm looking forward to dying. My heart longs and pants just like the hart pants for the water brooks. I am longing for the hour of my deliverance and then I will leave this body of sin behind and my soul shall go to heaven, to be forever with the Lord."

"Yes, Anneke, but what about your little boy? What about Isaiah?"

Then she is quiet. Has she forgotten about him? She says: "Mr. Jailer, I haven't forgotten my child. God, the Lord in heaven, knows I love my son very dearly, but the love for my child may not come between me and my God. Soon I will go to the Lord Jesus. Let Him kiss me with the kisses of His mouth. His love is better than wine."

The jailer and the judges give Anneke one favour that day. On the last day of her life, they bring the baby Isaiah to her. She can cuddle him for the last day. But what is going to happen tomorrow? What is going to happen on the day that she will be put to death?

The next day the guards come and they take Christina and Anneke, carrying the baby. The soldiers surround them and they walk through the streets of Rotterdam toward the river. All along, the people line the streets: men, women, children: all watching. Some of them say, "This is a good thing. At last they are getting tough on these heretics! They are going to drown them! They should drown the whole lot of them!"

But most of the people along the street are not so happy. Some grumble under their breath.

The soldiers and the two ladies walk a little way. Suddenly Anneke stops. She sees a group of men. Although she does not know any one of them, she stops and calls out as loud as she can: "Men, is there anyone of you who will have pity on my son?"

All the noise of the crowd falls away. It becomes still, dead still. The street falls silent, but nobody, not one of the men gives an answer.

Anneke says it again: "Please, my child will be an orphan in just a few minutes. He'll have no father and no mother. Is there no one who is going to look after my son?"

Some of the watching people come closer. Some of them grumble at the soldiers.

Nobody says anything about the little boy. Then, for the third time, as the tears pour down her face, Anneke cries it out: "I am giving my life willingly; I am not afraid to die, but what about my son? Must he die of hunger; must he die of cold, of deprivation? Is there no one to care for my son?"

Now a big strong man pushes the crowd aside. "Give him to me, lady, give him to me. I will look after your little boy as if he were my own child."

Anneke has never seen this man before, but she takes her little boy, and lays him in the arms of this big man. She trusts him, especially when the man says: "Anneke, die in peace. I will look after your son."

She stammers a few words of thanks to him. "The Lord God of heaven will bless you for taking care of my boy." And then the soldiers and the sheriff who have all become very impatient, push her along.

A lady who believed in the Lord, who also believed that her sins had been taken away by the blood of the Lord Jesus, but had sung some Protestant hymns, such a lady had to be drowned.

We remember how the Lord said: 'It is enough now. My people have lived in darkness but I will give them My word again, I will give them the truth again, I will pour out My Spirit again.' And our forefathers and many others, they fought, they gave everything, even their lives, just like Anneke Jansz.

Let us remember their selfless sacrifices. Let us honour their memory.

*Adrian Stoutjesdyk*

---

**“DUST THOU ART”**

A lecturer on the theory of evolution, was addressing a group of students when he spoke derisively of the account in Genesis of how man was created. He challenged his class as to how it could be possible for God to change a lump of mud into a man, by breathing on it.

One of the students was a child of God. He asked for permission to respond to the challenge.

He said: “Although I believe it, I will not argue with you about God being able to create man from dust many years ago, but I will tell you this: God stooped down in this city and picked up the dirtiest, most worthless bit of mud in it. He breathed upon it with His Spirit and it received new life. God’s breath changed a wicked wretch into a man who hates his former sins and loves the God who saved him. I was that piece of mud.”

*Selected*

---

**THE VOICE OF CONSCIENCE**

Some years ago, a teenage boy, who should have known better because of what his parents had taught him, was going to watch a film at a local cinema. His parents had often warned him about such places and the moral dangers there. As he walked along the street his conscience began to speak loudly inside him.

“Who is giving you the power to walk right now? Who is giving you the ability to see?”

“God,” he answered in his mind.

“Are you going to use God’s precious gifts to you of health and vision to disobey His commands?”

He stopped in his tracks, and after a few more moments’ thought on this question, he turned back; this time with an easy conscience, with which it is much better to live than an evil one.

*Adapted*

**THE BIBLE AS A TEXT BOOK**

Before the 1870 Education Act in England, which made schooling compulsory for all children up to the age of fourteen, there were schools run by two organisations. One was "The National Society for the Education of the Children of the Poor in the Doctrines of the Established Church," and the other was "The British and Foreign School Society." If you look carefully at some very old inner-city school buildings, even now you can sometimes see the name "National School" or "British School" written over the entrance.

The British Schools made it a rule that no distinctive religious instruction of any denomination would be given, whereas the National Schools were decided in their promotion of the Church of England and its doctrines. In those days the distinction between those who went to Church and those who went to Chapel (called Dissenters) was very rigid, to the advantage of the Church of England.

Joseph Lancaster was one of the foremost promoters of the British Schools, which sometimes were called Lancaster Schools after him.

George III, after visiting one such school said: "It is my desire that every child in my kingdom shall know how to read the Bible." This was the intention of many of the promoters of popular education.

The Bible was made the basis of all instruction. Even in such lessons as arithmetic, the Bible was used to supply questions to be answered.

Below are three examples:

"Mesha, King of Moab, was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the King of Israel 100,000 lambs (2 Kings 3. 4). Write down this number."

"Our Lord showed Himself to the apostles forty days after His passion. For how many weeks was He seen?"

"At the marriage of Cana in Galilee there were six water pots of stone, holding two or three firkins apiece. If they held two



firkins, how much water would it take to fill them; and how much if they held three firkins each?"

The same approach was taken with geography and most of the history was history as told in the Old Testament.

Before 1870, attendance was not compulsory. And those who ran these schools boasted about how cheap they were to run. Joseph Lancaster claimed that 1,000 children could be taught by one master! Older, but not much older children were set to teach the younger pupils.

*Adapted*

---

### SOME WHOLESOME ADVICE FOR NEWLY-WEDS

May 6th 1958

Dear Friends,

In the midst of my very busy life, I want to send you a few lines to express my earnest desires for the blessing of the Lord to be upon you both as you set out in life's journey together. I am persuaded that you do indeed desire to realise the Lord is with you each as you venture forward (God willing) as husband and wife, and there is nothing more desirable to be known.

"Not all the good earth can afford  
Is equal to Thy presence, Lord,  
Our fainting hearts to cheer:  
Abide with us; Lord, with us dwell,  
Then, come what will, it shall be well,  
'Tis well, if Thou art near."

I hope you will each be confirmed as you journey on through life together: that you are indeed joined together by God, and be able to enter into the Psalmist's word: "*The steps of a good man (and good woman, too) are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in His way.*" You do not need to be told that there are difficulties to face, as well as duties devolving upon you in wedded life, and troubles will arise, and

these will bring home to you, your need of divine aid to live the life you desire to live – the life of the godly. And that divine aid is obtainable: “*Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and He shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.*”

“Ever on thy Captain calling,  
Make thy worst condition known;  
He shall hold thee up when falling,  
Or shall lift thee up when down.”

I must remind you of Cowper’s words:

“The kindest and the happiest pair,  
Will find occasions to forbear:  
And something every day they live  
To pity, and perhaps forgive.”

The Lord abundantly bless you both and make His goodness to pass before you in life’s way; and may you daily prove the Word of His grace to be a lamp unto your feet, and a light unto your path. May the hymnwriter’s words be fulfilled to you as you seek to live your lives together:

“Thus may we abide in union  
With each other and the Lord;  
And possess, in sweet communion,  
Joys which earth cannot afford.”

With our united good wishes and Christian love,  
Yours sincerely,

*Herbert and Elsie Dawson*

---

### THE WIND OF THE SPIRIT

I wonder how many of our younger readers understand what is spoken in the pulpit by the minister. Whilst only the Holy Spirit can give a right understanding of the truth, yet those of us who speak of the things of God should use ‘plainness of speech’ as Paul says in 2 Corinthians. Many of God’s people can look back to early days when the truth first

fastened in their hearts. It would be good to hear from some of our older readers who can remember their earliest time of hearing for themselves.

Eli Ashdown was a minister whom God greatly used during the nineteenth century among our churches. The Lord began to work in his heart when very young, young enough to be sitting on his father's lap!

In his autobiography he speaks of one of these very early times of hearing the Word of God in power. The following is an extract which shows how God blessed simple preaching to him:

"At this time, Mr. Burch came once a month on a week evening to preach in Mr. Gilbert's house at Little London, three miles from our home, and my parents usually went to hear him. On the next day I asked my mother to let me go with them. She said I could not, as there was no room for children, and it would be late before we returned. I entreated her several different times before Mr. Burch's next visit, and when the day arrived, as soon as I came home from work, I begged her again, until she said she would ask my father. So when we were at tea, she asked him, and he at once said: 'No, there will be no room for children, and children must not be out so late.'

Soon, Mr. Barton and Mr. Muddle came, and my father started with them, while my mother was dressing. I followed her upstairs, and cried and entreated her to let me go, and at last prevailed. I recollect walking behind her when we came near to my father, lest he should look around and send me home, but when we overtook them we were far on the road, and he only said a word or two of disapproval.

We found Mr. Gilbert's house full, and as we could scarcely find room, my father took me on his knee. Mr. Burch read for his text: *'The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit'* (John 3. 8). He began to speak of wind, saying we knew the

wind blew by seeing the trees move and the mills go round; but we could not see the wind or comprehend it. Then he spoke of the influences of the Holy Spirit on the soul; what a spirit of love, reverence and desire they produced towards the Lord and His people. He said on some days there would be no wind at all; the trees and mills would be still. And so at times the souls of God's people would be lifeless and motionless in their feelings. His words traced out my state when hearing him preach about the mad Gadarene a fortnight before, and a feeling of love and reverence to him was kindled in my heart again, with urgent desires to be a partaker of the Holy Spirit's influences; and the tears ran down my face as I sat on my father's knee.

On going to bed that night, I said: 'Mother, if I was to hear Mr. Burch every day, I am sure I should go to heaven.' She answered: 'What makes you think so?' I said: 'I feel so different when I am hearing him preach.'

The union I felt to Mr. Burch has never left me from that time; yet I never spoke to him, nor he to me. The sight of him used to comfort and do me good, though it filled me with awe and reverence. '*Our vines have tender grapes*' (Song of Solomon 2. 15)."

---

A minister, called Harlan Page, once went through his Sabbath School to enquire into the spiritual state of the teachers in the school. Coming to one teacher, he said: "Shall I put you down as having a hope in Christ?" The teacher replied: "No." Then the minister said very tenderly: "I will put you down as having no hope then." He left him. That was enough. God gave that young man no rest until he found a hope beneath the foot of the cross.

*The Sower 1869*

*BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES***THE BOOK OF PSALMS (VII)****Jesus Christ, our Great High Priest**

Psalm 110 is another beautiful messianic Psalm. This short Psalm is probably quoted in the New Testament more than any other Psalm. The first verse of this Psalm prophesies of the ascension of Jesus Christ into heaven: the eternal Father speaks to the eternal Son, manifest in the flesh: *"The LORD said unto My Lord, Sit Thou at My right hand, until I make Thine enemies Thy footstool."* Compare this with the first three verses of the Hebrews: *"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds; who being the brightness of His glory, and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high."*

Also in this first verse is a reference to the plurality of persons in the Godhead, the Father is speaking to the Son. The LORD, that is the Father, said unto My Lord, that is the Son of God manifest in the flesh. Then this glorious holy God/Man Jesus Christ was anointed to be the Great High Priest of His people: *"The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek"* (Psalm 110. 4). Melchizedek met Abraham after the slaughter of the kings and nothing was known of his parentage or of his death, so the apostle refers to this in the Hebrews and makes a comparison with Christ: *"For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest"*

*continually*" (Hebrews 7. 1-3). The Lord Jesus Christ had no mother as regards His divine nature and no father as regards His human nature. He continues in this chapter: "*For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood. And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest, who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. For He testifieth, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec*" (Hebrews 7. 14-17).

Let us just look at those beautiful words of grace: "*Seeing then that we have a great High Priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we have not an High Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need*" (Hebrews 4. 14-16). "*To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious*" (1 Peter 2. 4).

J. R. Rutt

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*It seems in most schools these days that teachers talk about "acceptable behaviour" and "unacceptable behaviour," rather than things which are right and wrong. This month the questions are about THINGS WHICH ARE ACCEPTABLE TO GOD. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (see page 146 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. When the children of Israel offered a sacrifice, what did it have to be to be acceptable? (Leviticus 22. 21)
2. Cain and Abel both brought an offering to God but only one was acceptable. Whose offering was accepted and what did he bring? (Genesis 4. 4-5)

3. What did the Apostle Peter say was *"acceptable with God"*? (1 Peter 2. 20)
4. What did David seek which would be acceptable in God's sight? (Psalm 19. 14)
5. Who did the Apostle Paul say *"is accepted with Him"* [God]? (Acts 10. 35)
6. What is *"more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice"*? (Proverbs 21)
7. *"...For this is well-pleasing unto the Lord."* What is? (Colossians 3)
8. *"For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour."* What is acceptable? (1 Timothy 2)
9. What did Paul exhort the *"brethren"* to do, which is *"boly, acceptable unto God"*? (Romans 12)
10. In Isaiah 58 God says indignantly: *"Wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?"* Write down one thing in the chapter which was not acceptable to God and one thing which would be acceptable.

### ANSWERS TO JUNE QUESTIONS

1. *"There is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?"*
2. Satan wanted Job to curse God to His face.
3. *"Curse God and die." "Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?"*
4. *"Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?"*
5. *"My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of Me the thing that is right, as My servant Job hath."*
6. *"Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding."* (Job 28. 28)
7. A daysman or umpire. (Job 9. 33)
8. *"For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth"* (Job 19. 25). The Lord Jesus.

9. *"Ob that I knew where I might find Him! that I might come even to His seat!"* (Job 23. 3). God.
10. Dragons (Job 30. 29) Unicorn (Job 39. 9,10) Behemoth (Job 40. 15) Leviathan (Job 41. 1).

*Contributed*

---

**BARTIMÆUS**

"Mercy, O Thou Son of David!"  
Thus blind Bartimæus prayed,  
"Others by Thy Word are saved,  
Now to me afford Thine aid."  
Many for his crying chid him,  
But he called the louder still,  
Till the gracious Saviour bid him,  
"Come, and ask Me what you will."

Money was not what he wanted,  
Though by begging used to live;  
But he asked, and Jesus granted  
Alms, which none but He could give:  
"Lord, remove this grievous blindness,  
Let my eyes behold the day";  
Straight he saw, and won by kindness,  
Followed Jesus in the way.

O! methinks I hear him praising,  
Publishing to all around;  
"Friends, is not my case amazing?  
What a Saviour I have found:  
O! that all the blind but knew Him,  
And would be advised by me!  
Surely, would they hasten to Him,  
He would cause them all to see."

*John Newton*



# *The Friendly Companion*



“For other foundation can no man lay  
than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.”  
(1 Corinthians 3. 11)

---

*August 2013*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany", 7 Laines Head, Chippenham, Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence (except that which relates to subscriptions) to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Cheques should be made out to Gospel Standard Publications.

For United States and Canada, please send to Mr. J.K. Stehouwer, 1710 Richmond Street N.W., Grand Rapids. MI 49504.

Volume 139

August 2013

## CONTENTS

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Our Monthly Message                         | 171 |
| Our Front Cover Picture                     | 172 |
| The Fourth Commandment                      | 174 |
| Editor's Postbag                            | 175 |
| For The Very Little Ones: Gideon's Weapon   | 176 |
| Colouring Text: Judges 7. 20                | 177 |
| Bible Lessons: Jesus Lifted Up On The Cross | 178 |
| Made Willing                                | 180 |
| "He Still Lives And Reigns"                 | 181 |
| "Be Sure Your Sin Will Find You Out"        | 182 |
| From Darkness To Light                      | 183 |
| "This Will Do To Light My Pipe"             | 185 |
| The Manuscripts: Handwritten Scriptures     | 186 |
| Bible Study For the Older Ones:             |     |
| The Book Of Psalms (VIII)                   | 188 |
| Bible Questions: A Man Born Blind           | 190 |
| Poetry: Is It Nothing To You?               | 192 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

One of the most important lessons you are taught at school or college is that you should give attention to detail. Carelessness in this respect can have very far-reaching consequences. It is said that the careless writing of one of Napoleon's generals was the cause of his defeat. Just one letter left out changed the meaning of a French word from "the battle is started" to "the battle is won." Thinking there was no need to hasten, the troop to which the message was sent stayed put, and this gave the decisive advantage to their enemies. How much can hang upon just one word!

When the great controversy between the Roman Catholic Church and the Protestant Reformers was at its height, the one word *alone* had tremendous significance. The Catholic Church admitted that sinners are saved by faith, but they said it was not by faith *alone*. Like the Galatians against whom Paul contended, they believed that other things had to be added in order to be saved. When a conference was called with a view to settle this matter, one of the German Dukes who was a leader in the Reformation, sent his own representatives to the debate. When he bid them farewell, as they set out he called out: "Beware that you do not return without that word *alone*." Many of the godly men and women who went to the stake and suffered did so because they would not relinquish this one word *alone*. They believed that the attention God has given to detail in His holy Word was not to be sold or surrendered for a false peace.

In a very different context we read in 1 Kings 20 of relations between Ahab, king of Israel and Benhadad, king of Syria. Although Ahab was a most ungodly man, yet the Lord had given him two famous victories over the Syrians, who firstly fought in the hills and mountains thinking that they would easily overcome Israel, and then boasting that the God of Israel was not God of the plains and they would be sure to win there. Because it was the honour of God at stake, God gave to Israel

another overwhelming victory. This time Benhadad, when he realised he was no match against those for whom God fought, sent his elder statesmen on an errand of peace. They were to closely watch the words of Ahab, and see whether he would refer to Benhadad as his *brother* or not. When Ahab said: "He is my *brother*," they knew he was favourable to peace. In this matter Ahab was greatly at fault because God had ordained that Benhadad, a most ungodly idolater, should be destroyed and these political manoeuvres were an insult to the victories God had granted to Ahab. He was most solemnly reproved by God.

However, God's children do watch very carefully to see whether God will use the word, brother or sister, or son or daughter. So much hangs upon a right relationship with God. May we not be content unless, or until, we hear from God's own mouth that we are His. I wonder how many of our readers echo the prayer of the poet?

"The witness that I am Thy child,  
O Jesus, to me now impart;  
The pleasing sensation will yield  
Unspeakable joy to my heart."

This is a prayer God delights to hear from a sinner's lips and heart.

With best wishes from your friend and Editor

---

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

Our front cover picture shows the famous Smeaton's Tower on Plymouth Hoe, once the Eddystone Lighthouse. The history of this well-known beacon is both interesting and instructive. The first Eddystone Lighthouse was built by a man called Henry Winstanley. He was a merchant who had lost a valuable cargo on the Eddystone Reef and so determined to erect a warning to shipping for their safety. He began a wooden structure in 1696 and the work went on steadily until 1697 when a French privateer (pirate) captured him and took

him to France. At that time England was at war with France and no doubt the pirate thought he would be commended. However Louis XIV heard of this incident and ordered his immediate release saying that: "France was at war with England and not with humanity."

Although the lighthouse was completed in 1698, the winter that followed inflicted severe damage on the structure and this meant that the top had to be removed and another tower, which Winstanley declared would outlast any storm that might beat upon it, was erected and finished in 1699. He was so confident in his prowess at withstanding the elements that he desired to be in the lighthouse when a storm would be passing. In 1703, the greatest storm ever recorded burst upon Eddystone, which swept away the lighthouse and its occupants including Winstanley. His boast was not unlike that of the Titanic builders who declared it to be unsinkable. How careful we have to be lest we are left to a boastful spirit. Even Ahab warned his enemy Benhadad, of the danger of it, after he had boasted as to what he was going to do in destroying Israel. *"Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off"* (1 Kings 20. 11).

The lighthouse was replaced in 1709 by a man called Rudyard. Sadly in 1755, the top lantern caught fire, and destroyed the entire lighthouse over a period of five days. The keeper died as a result of this catastrophe. He was 94 years old.

It then fell to a man called John Smeaton to erect a tower which would be suitable for the extreme conditions of the sea. (He was an ancestor of the famous George Smeaton who wrote two excellent volumes on the doctrine of the atonement.)

Overcoming seemingly insurmountable problems, not least the threat of press gangs who abducted his Cornish workmen on several occasions, Smeaton managed to erect a lighthouse of stone, and in so doing he invented a method of producing quick-setting concrete, the expertise of which is still used

today. The lighthouse was first lit on 16th October 1759. In the foundation stone was engraved the following text: *"Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it"* (Psalm 127. 1). John Smeaton had evidently learned some salutary lessons from the history of the previous lighthouses at Eddystone. This one lasted until 1870 when cracks appeared in the rock upon which it was built. A new one was needed, but to preserve the memory of his great achievement, Smeaton's tower was dismantled stone by stone and re-erected on Plymouth Hoe where it stands today as Plymouth's most famous landmark, and also a witness to the humility of its builder who recognized that without God's blessing, he could not prosper.

---

#### THE FOURTH COMMANDMENT

It has always been the practice of the godly in each generation to observe the Lord's Day as a day of rest and worship, kindly given by God for our natural and spiritual benefit. It is a sad reflection of the day in which we live that in most circles the observance of the Lord's Day has almost ceased to exist and along with all the other commandments of God's Holy Law, has been cast aside as a thing of nought. Those who love the gospel will delight in doing God's will, and find it no bondage to keep close to what they know pleases their Lord and Master.

In a past generation in Switzerland, there was a godly couple, man and wife, who brought up their children to observe the Sabbath Day as the Word of God instructs so clearly. They lived on a farm high in the Alps where they both sowed and reaped corn and hay, and kept dairy cattle and goats. Of course, they had to make good use of the summer months in ensuring there would be enough fodder for the long and cold winter which they knew would come each year. As long as the father lived, however, no unnecessary labour took

place on the Lord's Day, only to ensure the livestock were properly looked after.

When he died, it fell to the sons to take over the running of the farm, which they very ably did. One year there had been heavy rains which made the harvesting later than usual. There remained one last field to gather before the autumn and winter snows set in.

It so happened that one Lord's Day began a beautiful sunny day in contrast to the week preceding, and there was a great debate as to whether they should make use of this fine day to finish their harvest. The aged mother contended strongly that God would not honour them in breaking the commandment of which they were not ignorant. However, the younger generation prevailed and instead of going to worship their Creator, they spent the day gathering into the barns the remaining corn and straw. Their mother spent the day in the Lord's house and secretly prayed that in some way the Lord would show to her sons the folly of their disobedience. When at last the day was over, they said to their grief-stricken mother, who in all her days of living on the farm had never seen the Lord's Day desecrated: "See, Mother, no harm has come, and it is all gathered in safely." "*Be sure your sin will find you out,*" was her solemn reply.

Within half an hour a terrible storm broke over the valley, and in the midst of the thunder, a stroke of lightning hit the barn where the harvest had been stored. The barn and all its contents went up in flames before there was any opportunity of being able to put out the flames.

The aged mother did not need to say, "I told you so," to her boys. They saw with their own eyes that God had the last word, as He always will.

The Saviour said: "*He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.*"

Editor

---

#### EDITOR'S POSTBAG

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from ANDREW ROSIER.*

*FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES***GIDEON'S WEAPON**

That same night the LORD told Gideon to go down against the host of Midian. But He knew the fears of Gideon. He told him first to go down to the camp of the enemy with his servant and listen. There they heard a Midianite telling about a dream. Another Midianite said the dream meant that God had delivered all the host into the hand of Gideon. Now Gideon worshipped the LORD and was sure He would help them in the battle.

Gideon divided his army into three groups of one hundred men. They did not have weapons of war. Each man had a trumpet in his right hand. In his left hand he carried an empty pitcher with a lamp (torch) hidden inside. They went around the camp of the Midianites in the middle of the night. At a signal from Gideon, they blew the trumpets and broke the pitchers. Then they shouted: *"The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon."*

The Midianites awoke suddenly to the sound of trumpets and the crash of the breaking pitchers. They heard the shout and saw lights shining around them in the darkness. They fled in fear: *"and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow."* Gideon's weapon was *"the sword of the LORD."* He caused their enemies to flee and to destroy themselves in their haste.

**QUESTIONS:** 1. What did Gideon hear a Midianite telling about?  
2. What did each man have in his right hand?  
3. What was hidden in the empty pitcher in his left hand?

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail. (See page 170 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

*Contributed*

**ANSWERS TO JULY QUESTIONS**

1. Afraid.                      2. Three hundred.                      3. Him alone.



*“... and they  
cried, The  
sword of the  
LORD, and  
of Gideon.”*

*Judges  
7. 20.*

**BIBLE LESSONS****JESUS LIFTED UP ON THE CROSS**

While a great multitude of people was making its way into Jerusalem to observe the Passover feast, another company gathered at Golgotha. They were the soldiers, Jewish leaders, curious onlookers, and followers of Jesus who came to the place of crucifixion. The three crosses were laid on the ground, while Jesus and the two malefactors to be crucified with Him were stripped of their clothes. While the agony of crucifixion was the worst part of the cross, the humiliation of hanging naked was added to it. The Bible tells us that Adam and Eve walked without clothes in the garden and were not ashamed. But after they sinned, they became ashamed and took fig leaves to cover themselves. The Lord Jesus must bear the shame that sin had brought.

The three were then stretched out on the crosses and large iron nails were hammered through their hands and feet. This indeed was painful and bloody. The crosses were then raised up and dropped into the holes dug for them. They hung between heaven and earth! Jesus had spoken of this moment at an earlier time: *"And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto Me"* (John 12. 32).

As the soldiers nailed Him to the cross and lifted Him up, Jesus prayed to His Father. What a fervent prayer it was! Did He ask that His Father would sorely punish the soldiers and Jewish leaders? No, far from that. He prayed: *"Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do"*.

God's prophet Isaiah had written of Him hundreds of years before: *"And He was numbered with the transgressors; and He bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors"* (Isaiah 53. 12). What an example He set, even in His extreme agony! He prayed for His enemies, just as He had taught His disciples: *"... pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you"* (Matthew 5. 44).

A board nailed to the top of the cross listed the crimes that the person was guilty of. What crime would Pilate write that Jesus had committed? On the board above Jesus, Pilate

commanded it to be written: *"JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS."* It was written in Greek, Latin and Hebrew. Even here Pilate gave another witness to all who passed by of the Lord Jesus Christ's innocence.

With the crosses set in place, the work of the soldiers was nearly completed. They needed only to watch that no one came to deliver Him. The Bible tells us that it was the third hour of the day when this was done. The third hour was nine o'clock in the morning. At the same time smoke was rising from the temple in the city of Jerusalem. The priests were offering the morning sacrifice. Oh how blind they were! They could not perceive that the sacrifice their offering represented hung at that very moment on the cross at Calvary.

As the soldiers sat down to watch, they spotted the clothes they had taken off the condemned. They divided them between themselves. When they picked up the coat of Jesus, they found it was woven without a seam from top to bottom. They said among themselves: *"Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be."* In Psalm 22 David had prophesied of this: *"They parted My raiment among them, and for My vesture (coat) they did cast lots."*

The rulers of the Jews stood at the foot of the cross, thinking they had finally gotten their way. So many times before they had tried to lay hands on Him but could not. At last the hated and despised Nazarene could not escape.

*You can read about this in Matthew chapter 27 verses 35 to 38, Mark chapter 15 verses 24 to 28, Luke chapter 23 verses 33 to 38, and John chapter 19 verses 17 to 24.*

#### **QUESTIONS:**

1. What did Jesus say He would do if lifted up from the earth? (5 words)
2. What did Jesus pray that His Father would do to those who crucified Him? (2 words)
3. What was written above Jesus? (8 words)
4. What hour of the day were the crosses raised up?
5. What did the soldiers do with Jesus' coat? (4 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (See page 170 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

### ANSWERS TO JULY QUESTIONS

- |                              |                     |
|------------------------------|---------------------|
| 1. His stripes.              | 2. Thorns.          |
| 3. "Hail, King of the Jews." | 4. Simon of Cyrene. |
| 5. Vinegar mixed with gall.  |                     |

*G. L. TenBroeke*

---

### MADE WILLING

*A kind reader has sent a further reminiscence of the late Mrs. Lois Dobell from her own writings:*

"I worked part time at Bethesda, travelling from Buxted. After a while the Matron was ill and felt she could not continue. The Committee asked me if I would consider taking the Matron's place. I had a powerful persuasion this was to be the way, but I felt it was too big a sacrifice to leave Blackboys Chapel which I dearly loved. I told my husband and he was made willing. We were to live in the cottage grounds.

I became really rebellious. On going to work there the next day, I said: 'No, I will not go, and I will tell them today.' As I was travelling along, I hit a patch of ice which spun the car round, and I ended up in the ditch. For a few seconds I was very dazed and wondered what it all meant, when the Lord spoke powerfully to me:

'I will by means like these,  
Thy stubborn temper break,  
Soften thy heart by due degrees  
And make thy spirit soft.'

I fell under it and was made willing and said: 'Lord, I will go.' I escaped with shock and bruises."

*Our late friend worked tirelessly for Bethesda at Tunbridge Wells for 28 years, and her husband did most of the maintenance work while he lived.*

**“HE STILL LIVES AND REIGNS”**

I read your remarkable account of Mrs. Dobell in the May 2013 *Friendly Companion*. It immediately reminded me of an account that my father told me many years ago, of a Mrs. Witte. This took place in the latter part of the 1800s in the Netherlands. (Later in her young life Mrs. Witte emigrated to the USA and there are still great grandchildren and great-great grandchildren of this woman who gather to worship at The Ebenezer Netherlands Reformed Church of Franklin Lakes, NJ, USA.) What struck me is that this is very similar to the account of Mrs. Dobell. How clearly it shows that the Lord is the same wonder-working God as He was in the days of old. So many times we hear the expression used: “We do not hear these things any more.” Well, the Lord in this again shows us that He still lives and reigns.

Mrs. Witte was a woman whom the Lord stopped in her worldly ways when she was sixteen years of age. She became closely acquainted with many of God’s people in those days and often communed with them. She told my father that they regularly had a conventicle or gathering of some of God’s people in the Netherlands.

On one occasion when she attended one of these conventicles there was so much communion with the Lord that the people seemed to forget about the time. It was well past midnight when she began walking home, which was some distance away. She was alone: a young girl of sixteen and no one was with her. About half way home, she saw a man on the other side of the street who began walking towards her. She immediately suspected what his intentions were and she cried in anguish of heart unto the Lord. At that same instant, a huge mastiff dog appeared and began to walk alongside her. She told my father that the dog had seemed to appear out of nowhere. When the man saw the dog he started to run in the opposite direction. The dog never left her side until she opened the gate to her home. As soon as she turned to bid her new friend adieu, the dog seemed to immediately disappear.

She, of course, was filled with holy adoration to the Lord for the marvellous way in which He protected her.

This woman also had some very special and remarkable instances in her life. She was well known among the saints of God and was called Home many years ago.

*B.S. (Adapted)*

---

### **“BE SURE YOUR SIN WILL FIND YOU OUT”**

One day an American minister was travelling to conduct a service when he heard the loud voice of a man bitterly complaining about something. Being of a somewhat curious, as well as a compassionate nature, he stopped and asked the man what was the matter.

“Yesterday someone stole my axe, and I feel sure it is one of the people to whom you are going to preach.”

“Come with me to the service,” said the preacher: “I think I know of a way to find your axe.” So they both continued until they came to the church where the service was to be held. Before entering the building, the minister stooped and picked up a stone and carried it into the church and placed it in the pulpit, alongside the Bible. Strangely the subject of the sermon was very relevant to the man’s loss. (Perhaps it was the account of the man whose borrowed axe-head fell into the water and God’s servant, Elisha rescued it. See 2 Kings 6).

Part way through his sermon, the minister suddenly stopped and said: “I understand that a man in this congregation has had his axe stolen. If the man who stole it is present this morning, and does not dodge, I will hit him on the forehead with this stone!” Pretending to act as if he were just about to violently hurl the stone, he saw one man quickly duck his head down. He knew then who the culprit was and after the service, he confronted him and found it was indeed the case.

*B.S.*

### FROM DARKNESS TO LIGHT

In the early part of the nineteenth century, the divide between the state church, the Church of England, and the non-conformists, often known as dissenters, was very marked. For a person to leave the established church and join one of the dissenting churches could have cost him a job and certainly a status in society which the Church of England wanted to preserve as its own right.

A Church of England minister by the name of Mr Haslam, was one of those who could not look favourably upon any who strayed from the Church of England and looked askance at any conversion which was outside his own denomination. He had a gardener who was very zealous with him for “the church against chapel” as it was often stated. Sadly, this gardener whose name was John, developed a disease called consumption. We would probably call it tuberculosis now. It was an incurable illness at this time. He found, when face to face with death, that his “churchmanship” was no anchor for his soul in the light of eternity and judgment. Hearing of the despised dissenters, many of whom could speak with humble confidence of sins pardoned and forgiven, he was at last out of extremity compelled to ask one of them to come and speak with him, hoping he would assure him all was well because of his loyalty to the church of his upbringing. To his astonishment, he was told that to rely on this for his soul’s salvation was no answer for his guilt before a holy God, exactly the opposite from what his vicar had been telling him.

“You need to be brought to Christ as a sinner needing mercy, and for the work of Jesus Christ in living and dying, to be your substitute.” When this visit ended, the poor man came under deep conviction of sins. None of what he had previously hoped in gave him any comfort. It was mercy in Jesus he needed, and he prayed for this day and night. Eventually, as it must be with every sinner rightly taught of God, he found the mercy he was seeking and could rejoice in sins forgiven in the light of approaching death.

Mr. Haslam was deeply distressed by this turn of events and

instead of rejoicing that a lost sheep had been found by the Good Shepherd, was deeply sceptical about it because he had found deliverance through the despised dissenter and not his own ministry.

The gardener wanted to share his glad news with his friend the vicar, but it was only after several urgent requests for a visit did he condescend to go and see his old friend. He found John walking about his room praising and blessing God for the gospel he had received. "Oh, John," said the vicar, "you must have been drinking wine, you are over-excited." (Remember this was what was said to the disciples on the Day of Pentecost.)

"No," said John, "I have not touched a drop of wine, but am filled with the blessed knowledge of Christ. Why did you not tell me of Him before? If you had known Him as I do now, you would have told me His gospel is for sinners. I will pray every day that you will be shown what I have been shown and that your soul might be saved as mine has been."

The vicar left the house in deep confusion and disappointment. Could he have been mistaken all these years? He went to see a brother vicar who plainly said: "If you had known what true conversion is, you would be thanking God for your gardener's salvation. You will never do any good in your parish until you too are truly converted."

He went home to his study. The remaining days of that week he spent in deep distress and darkness of mind. However, the Lord did give him a text to preach from on the Lord's Day. It was: "What think ye of Christ?" As he preached, as with Saul of Tarsus, the scales fell from off his eyes and he clearly saw that Christ Jesus in His finished work is the only true foundation, the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world.

Such was the joy that now filled his heart, that as he was preaching this new-found Saviour, the Lord abundantly blessed the word and several of his hearers began to cry for mercy, which began a time of true reviving in his parish. How true it is that, "*Salvation is of the Lord*"!

*Editor*



**“THIS WILL DO TO LIGHT MY PIPE”**

Those who study European history will no doubt have heard of the Crimean War which was fought in 1854-1856. England lost the lives of many brave men in that conflict, sometimes because of foolish decisions taken by their generals. France was also involved in this desperate conflict and their soldiers were stationed at Toulon in Southern France before being sent to this terrible scene of carnage.

A godly man who lived in Toulon was very burdened about the fact that these soldiers would soon be on the front line and that many of them would never return alive, but he suddenly launched into eternity. Were they ready for that great step, he pondered? After prayerfully considering what he could do, he purchased some French New Testaments and went down to the camp. With permission, he began to distribute this precious treasure among the men. Some of them were very pleased to receive his kindness, and soon he was down to his last New Testament. Seeing a soldier standing near who had shown no interest in accepting God's Word, he offered his last Bible to him. With a sneer he said to one of his fellow-soldiers: "This will do to light my pipe." How discouraging this was to this godly man. However he did not ask for it back, realising that the Lord could work even where he had failed.

Some months later, this godly man took a journey through the South of France, which required him needing lodging for several nights. Late one evening he entered one of the inns which were to be readily found in these country towns. He noticed that a gloom hung over the other people in the room. It was so noticeable that he asked the reason for it.

It appeared that the son of the lady who ran the inn had died after being wounded in a fierce battle in the Crimea and had been buried that week. But though she was sad at her loss, there was one thing which took away the bitterness of it. Her son was so happy on his deathbed. All his happiness had apparently come from a little Book which had been given to him some months before he died. His curiosity roused, the

traveller asked if he could see the Book. To his amazement, it was indeed one of the New Testaments which he had distributed down in Toulon. As he examined it he found that the first few pages had been torn out. "This must have been the last one he distributed," he thought. Those pages had served to light the pipe as the soldier had said! However written on the fly leaf were these words: "Given to me at Toulon, first despised, then read, and finally blessed to the saving of my soul."

How true are the words of God: "*Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days*" (Ecclesiastes 11. 1).

*Adapted*

---

## THE MANUSCRIPTS: HANDWRITTEN SCRIPTURES

### **With mine own hand**

Paul's letter to the Galatians is probably one of the earlier pieces of New Testament writing. In chapter 6, verse 11 he declares: "*Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.*" This reminds us of a basic fact to do with the unfolding history of the New Testament, a point so obvious that we easily overlook it. Since printing did not come into being until the mid-15th century, for the first three-quarters of the New Testament's existence it was only available in copies made by hand, truly 'manu-scripts,' two Latin words meaning handwritten.

Palestine in Apostolic times was under Roman rule, but for about three hundred years before that it had been under the cultural dominion of Greece. Greek was the everyday language throughout the whole Mediterranean region, acceptable even in Rome. This was the language of 'the fulness of the time,' and was the instrument used, under the sovereign Spirit of God, for that written record which is the New Testament of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Very quickly the burden of copying and translating these Scriptures was taken up by the

churches. The practicalities of multiplying and disseminating accurately the written Word of God start us on the path to the present printed editions of our English Authorised Version.

### **Rolls and papyrus**

In New Testament times the Greeks and Romans used papyrus rolls for writing of all sorts. Papyrus is the fibrous pith of a water plant once plentiful in the Nile but scarcely found there now. Two layers of fibres laid at right angles to each other, soaked, squeezed and glued, formed sheets of a material that could receive marks. The side with horizontal fibres was intended for writing (the 'recto') but it was quite possible to use the reverse (the 'verso') as well.

The best quality sheets were those using the largest fibres, and such sheets were joined side-by-side to make rolls of necessary length for the particular document. The longest known roll is 133 feet (40.5m), but the average length of Greek literary rolls was 35 feet (10m). Height was variable, the usual being 10 inches (254mm) although 19 inches (483mm) was not unknown, and there were 'pocket' scrolls of only 5 inches (127mm). On such papyrus rolls the writing was most often in columns 2.5 to 3 inches (64 to 76mm) wide.

There were margins between columns and at the top and bottom for annotations and the insertion of corrections. Ordinarily, rolls were written only on one side, but if material was scarce or there was a lot to be said, they could be written *'within and without'* (Ezekiel 2. 10) or *'within and on the backside'* (Revelation 5. 1). Sometimes the verso of an existing work was used for more writing – one early 4th-century manuscript of Hebrews is on the back of a 3rd-century condensed Livy.

Taking average figures as a guide we can visualise the autographs of the New Testament (that is, the first written documents made by John, Luke, etc.) written in this manner. An epistle such as 2 Thessalonians would be contained on a 5-foot roll of five columns only. Romans would need 11.5 feet, Revelation 15 feet, Mark 19 feet, and Luke 32 feet! So long as

the papyrus roll was the medium of literature, the various copies of the books of the New Testament almost certainly circulated separately, and each book has its own 'history.' Indeed, until the use of the printing press in the 15th century, few Christian communities and even fewer individuals possessed all the canonical books.

Imagine the difficulties of using scrolls. I can mention Revelation 5. 1 or Ezekiel 2. 10 and expect you easily to find this reference in a Bible. But what if you had a collection of scrolls to sort through to find the right book, and rather than pages to turn had to roll the scroll out to where you think the particular passage might be! Remember, there are no 'reader aids' or 'editorial input' – and

Noseparationofwordspunctuationminimallatercorrectionsatop  
andbottomscarcelyanycapitalsorindicationofparagraphsandno  
chapterorversenumbersandthelinesdontalwaysrunthesameway.

How difficult to find the exact verse – perhaps we should excuse those early Christian writers who quote rather 'freely' or sometimes quote the same verse slightly differently, and often just say the quotation is found 'somewhere in Luke.'

*P. Halliban (copyright 2010 TBS)*

---

## **BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES**

### **THE BOOK OF PSALMS (VIII)**

#### **The Great Prophet of the Lord Jesus Christ**

We stated earlier that when the Son of God was made flesh the Holy Spirit was poured upon Him without measure so this glorious holy God/Man was anointed the Prophet, Priest and King of His people. We read of Christ as a Prophet in Psalm 40: *"I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained My lips, O LORD, Thou knowest. I have not bid Thy righteousness within My heart; I have declared Thy faithfulness and Thy salvation: I have not concealed Thy lovingkindness and Thy truth from the great congregation"*

(Psalm 40. 9-10). In that solemn sacred messianic Psalm 22, which gives us an insight into the inward sufferings of the Lord Jesus Christ as He suffered, bled and died for His people, we read in verse 22 of the risen Saviour: *"I will declare Thy name unto My brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise Thee."* Psalm 78 I believe prophesies of the Lord Jesus as a Prophet or Teacher: *"Give ear, O My people, to My law: incline your ears to the words of My mouth. I will open My mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old"* (Psalm 78. 1-2).

In the gospel we read of Jesus Christ and His perfect method of teaching: *"All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake He not unto them: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world"* (Matthew 13. 34-35). Also in the Gospel according to Mark it is recorded: *"And with many such parables spake He the word unto them, as they were able to hear it. But without a parable spake He not unto them: and when they were alone, He expounded all things to His disciples"* (Mark 4. 33-34).

Moses speaks of the coming Messiah as a Prophet: *"The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto Me; unto Him ye shall hearken"* (Deuteronomy 18. 15).

The Lord Jesus when He was to commence His public ministry on earth read the following Scripture from Isaiah in the synagogue at Nazareth: *"The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me; because the LORD hath anointed Me to preach good tidings unto the meek; He hath sent Me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness;*

*that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that He might be glorified"* (Isaiah 61. 1-3).

We read in the life of the Lord Jesus the following confirmation of this messianic word: *"And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up: and, as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up for to read. And there was delivered unto Him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written, The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He hath anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor; He hath sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. And He closed the book, and He gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on Him. And He began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears"* (Luke 4. 16-21). In this Scripture we see all the sacred offices for which He was ordained or anointed by the Holy Ghost. Firstly, *"the LORD hath anointed Me to preach,"* that is as a Prophet; secondly, *"He hath sent Me to bind up the brokenhearted,"* that is as a Priest; thirdly, *"to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound,"* that is as a King,

*J. R. Rutt*

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about A MAN BORN BLIND, the account of which is in John 9, to which all references given relate. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 8 and send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (see page 170 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. The disciples asked Jesus whose sin was to blame, but what reason did Jesus give that the man was born blind? (3)

2. With what did Jesus anoint the eyes of the blind man? (6)
3. What was the pool called where Jesus sent him to wash? (7)
4. On which day of the week did Jesus cure the blind man? (14)
5. The miracle caused a lot of arguments, but the man himself could say, "*One thing I know....*" What did he know? (25)
6. What were the two contradictory arguments which caused a division among the Jews?
7. What had not been heard since the world began?
8. After the Jews had cast out the man, Jesus found him and revealed Himself to him. Who did He say He was?
9. In John 5. 1-16 we read of the case of the impotent man whom Jesus healed, which had several similarities to the case of the man born blind. Write out a list of as many of these as you can think of. (For example, they were both healed on the Sabbath Day) See John 5 and John 9.
10. But how did these two men differ in their attitude to the Lord Jesus Christ after they had been healed?

### ANSWERS TO JULY QUESTIONS

1. Perfect and without blemish.
2. Abel's offering of the "firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof" was accepted.
3. "If, when ye do well and suffer for it, ye take it patiently."
4. The words of his mouth and the meditation of his heart.
5. "He that feareth Him [God], and worketh righteousness."
6. "To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice." (Proverbs 21. 3)
7. That children should "obey their parents in all things." (Colossians 3. 20)
8. "That, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men." (1 Timothy 2. 1)
9. "Present your bodies a living sacrifice." (Romans 12. 1)
10. Unacceptable behaviour: Complaining against God because He disregards outward religious performances and the form of repentance, while at the same time the heart is far from Him; when our actions are driven by strife and debate; when we smite others; when our own will is more important to us than God's will and shows itself in our actions. Acceptable

behaviour: helping the oppressed and burdened, feeding the hungry; clothing the naked, seeking God's will and not our own, showing that the Sabbath is a delight to us and honouring it in our walk. (Isaiah 58)

*Contributed*

---

### IS IT NOTHING TO YOU?

Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by?  
That Jesus should suffer for sin and should die?  
That Jesus, so loving and spotless and pure,  
Should through many sorrows salvation make sure?

Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by?  
To you does Gethsemane meaningless lie?  
'Twas there my dear Jesus breathed out such a prayer;  
His anguish and sorrows were fathomless there.

Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by?  
Why Jesus should come down from heaven on high?  
Do you never consider the reason at all:  
Man's distance from God through the depths of the fall?

O stop and consider! 'Twas infinite love  
That brought the dear Saviour from heaven above,  
And all who shall earnestly call on His name  
Sincerely for mercy; for such Jesus came.

Or are you so filled with the pleasures of earth  
That Jesus to you is of trivial worth?  
O remember, remember, the weight of your soul!  
The passage of time, how the years onward roll!

Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by?  
O let not these truths in forgetfulness lie!  
Alas, if my Jesus means nothing to thee,  
Remember, *my Jesus is all things to me!*

*C.J.J.*



# *The Friendly Companion*



“As in water face answereth to face,  
so the heart of man to man.”  
Proverbs 27. 19

---

*September 2013*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany," 7 Laines Head, Chippenham,  
Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence (except that which relates to subscriptions) to  
be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to  
Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Cheques should be made out to Gospel Standard Publications.

For United States and Canada, please send to Mr. J.K. Stehouwer,  
1710 Richmond Street N.W., Grand Rapids. MI 49504.

Volume 139

September 2013

## CONTENTS

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Our Monthly Message   | 195 |
| Our Front Cover Picture                                     | 196 |
| For The Very Little Ones: The Lord Is Ruler                 | 198 |
| Colouring Text: Judges 8. 23.                               | 199 |
| Bible Lessons: A Dying Thief Pardoned                       | 200 |
| John Napier   | 202 |
| The Ant   | 203 |
| God's Wonderful Direction In The Conversion<br>Of A Soldier | 204 |
| The Shepherd's Voice  | 206 |
| One Hundred And Fifty Three Fishes                          | 207 |
| Queen Victoria  | 208 |
| Isaac Watts As A Boy  | 209 |
| Mini Skirts   | 209 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:                             |     |
| The Book Of Psalms (IX)                                     | 210 |
| Bible Questions: Tragedies And Disasters                    | 213 |
| Editor's Postbag  | 214 |
| List Of Names   | 214 |
| Poetry: God   | 216 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

In the early years of our pastorate at Chippenham, we were favoured to have as one of our deacons, a farmer of many years standing whose lessons on the land he would sometimes relay to us at opportune times when advice was needed.

On one occasion for example, when the pastor was bemoaning the lack of fruit to his ministry, this good man spoke of a piece of low lying land on his farm which was always behind the rest of the farm in growing. However, it yielded the most abundant crops of the whole farm when harvest time came. As James says, “...*the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and bath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain*” (James 5. 7). So the pastor had to learn to be patient!

This farmer also told another friend of the time when his family, whilst he was yet a lad, moved about seventy miles from Devon to Wiltshire, the cattle and other livestock being taken by train to Chippenham. It was his job to herd the cattle through the town to the farm on the outskirts of Chippenham.

Amongst the livestock his father brought was a flock of sheep. He put these on a field and with them two rams so that he might have lambs to add to his flock and sell in the local cattle market. He was new to this type of farming and did not realise that these two rams would fight each other! This they did with vengeance, butting each other with great violence, until sadly one of them died leaving the other as master of the field. He told this tale of woe to one of his farmer friends, who told him that the best way to stop the rams hurting each other was to put lard or grease on their heads. Then when they butted each other their heads would slide over each other, and eventually through frustration they would give up and live peaceably in the same flock.

Perhaps this was what David had in mind amongst other things when he said: “*Thou anointest my head with oil*” (Psalm 23. 5).

The Word of God says: "*A soft answer turneth away wrath*" (Proverbs 15. 1). A lot of damage in families, churches and in other walks of life could be avoided if the 'oil' of that verse kept our lips when speaking one with another. So when there is a quarrel brewing between brothers and sisters, then may their heads be anointed with this oil to save from any damage that may be done with unkind words and actions.

With best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor.

---

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

What a beautiful reflection of trees is seen in the water of the lake shown on our front cover this month! The clearest reflections are seen when the water is still, as it is in this picture. Perhaps this is a lesson to each one of us! When God's children are agitated and restless they do not so clearly reflect the grace of God as when they can, "*Rest in the LORD and wait patiently for Him.*"

God has provided us with many natural mirrors. For example, the moon is in reality a giant reflector of the rays of the sun, so we can have light at night. What a wonderful gift of an all-wise God is this to man on earth!

It has been said that a mirror cannot lie. In other words, what it sees, that it reflects is a true image. James tells us that the Bible is like a mirror. There we read our true reflections as sinners before God. What a mercy if also we can read a reflection of our prayers in the prayers of such men as David, the dying thief, and the publican. Solomon, to whom God gave more wisdom in understanding of the Creation than any other man, draws many lessons in this way in the Book of the Proverbs. The words on the front cover state: "*As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man*" (Proverbs 27. 19).

The Lord Jesus used another illustration when once He asked for a Roman penny, and asked His hearers: "*Whose image and superscription hath it?*" They had to answer that it

was Cæsar's. In the same way if we walk closely with God, as Enoch did, the reflection of godliness will be seen by others in our lives and conversation. Paul says: *"Let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ."* Do others see the image and superscription of Christ in our lives? Our lives are a reflection of what we are and what company we keep. Isaac Watts says in one of his hymns:

"So let our lips and lives express,  
The holy gospel we profess."

How Peter tried to hide his reflection when he was questioned in the Judgment Hall as Mark records one of the servants saying: *"Surely thou art one of them; for thou art a Galilæan, and thy speech agreeth thereto,"* meaning that his dialect betrayed from where he came. Sadly his reaction did not reflect his love to Christ Jesus, at that time, as he was so afraid of the consequences. However later on, in the Acts of the Apostles we read that the Jewish authorities: *"Took knowledge of them that they had been with Jesus."* This time Peter was not ashamed of his reflection. May it be with us as it was when Barnabas came to Antioch, where he saw the wonderful effect the gospel had had amongst the men and women of the city. It is recorded that: *"When he had seen the grace of God, was glad...."* The believers at Antioch had the privilege of the first to be called Christians, because their lives were such a clear reflection of the Saviour they loved.

---

QUESTION: What law was Christ made under in His estate of humiliation?

ANSWER: The law of works.

(Matthew 5. 17-18; Romans 5. 19; Galatians 4. 4-5)

QUESTION: What is meant by the law of works?

ANSWER: The law of God, commonly called the moral law, chiefly contained in the ten commandments.  
(Exodus 20. 2-3; Deuteronomy 5. 6-21)

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****THE LORD IS RULER**

The people of Israel were very happy when they were freed from the cruel Midianites. They wanted to thank Gideon by making him a king. But Gideon said: *"I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you."* Gideon went back to his own home, and the land had peace for forty years.

After Gideon died, the people began to worship idols again. They *"remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side."* One of the sons of Gideon tried to make himself a king. He did not fear the LORD like his father but was an evil man. After three years God returned his wicked ways upon himself. Both he and those who followed him were killed.

As long as Israel served the LORD, there was peace. But when they forsook Him, enemies were allowed to have power. Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble. When they put away their idols and returned to the LORD, He had pity upon them. He raised up a *"mighty man of valour"* (like Gideon and later Jephthah), to deliver them.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What did the people of Israel want to make Gideon?
2. Who did Gideon say should rule over them?
3. What happened while Israel served the LORD? (3 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail. (See page 194 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO AUGUST QUESTIONS**

1. A dream.
  2. A trumpet.
  3. A lamp (or torch).
- Contributed*

*“The LORD  
shall  
rule  
over you.”  
Judges  
8. 23.*

## BIBLE LESSONS

## A DYING THIEF PARDONED

Many of those passing by the cross may have heard Jesus preaching and perhaps witnessed Him performing miracles. The sight of Him hanging on the cross surely ought to move them to mourn for Him. Alas, they revealed the hardness of their hearts. Instead of pity, they reviled Him, shaking their heads in disgust at Him.

The words He had spoken in their presence, they threw back in His face: *"Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save Thyself. If Thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross."*

The scorn of those passing by stirred up the hatred of the chief priests and scribes. They cried out mockingly: *"He saved others; Himself He cannot save. If He be the King of Israel, (as Pilate had written), let Him now come down from the cross, and we will believe Him."* I wonder if you have ever had someone say something in a mocking way about you or someone you love? Such words are very cutting, and oh how they hurt! Even as Jesus hung in agony, they made sport of His agony and sufferings. David prophesied of this in Psalm 22. 7-8: *"All they that see Me laugh Me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, He trusted on the LORD that He would deliver Him: let Him (the Father) deliver Him (the Son), seeing He delighted in Him."*

Then the two thieves, who themselves were in great agony and pain, mocked Jesus and reviled Him. Oh, the hardness of man's heart! Your heart, young friend, and mine are just the same as theirs. Death and eternity were only hours away, but they little thought of the one nor feared the other.

After a little while, (although it must have seemed like a long time to them in their agony), one of the thieves in great scorn called out: *"If Thou be Christ, save Thyself and us."* From the other cross a voice called out to his fellow thief: *"Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?"* Did not this thief a few moments before mock the Lord Jesus? Yes, indeed he had! What had happened? What brought such a



change so quickly? The Holy Spirit had opened his eyes and his understanding, so that he began to feel his sins. Now he felt a pain that he had not known before. His conscience smote him over and over. How could he ever escape from the punishment of his sins? Surely now, we might think, it was too late!

Hear his confession: *"We indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this Man hath done nothing amiss."* One moment he was dead in trespasses and sins, and the next he was BORN AGAIN.

The dying thief was also blessed with a great measure of faith, for hear what else he said to Jesus: *"Lord, remember me when Thou comest into Thy kingdom."* He saw that Jesus was the LORD GOD ALMIGHTY. He saw that Jesus was going to live again and enter into His Kingdom.

Could such a prayer be answered at this late time? Oh, wonder of wonders, the prayer of the dying thief received an answer! For the second time whilst hanging upon the cross, the Lord Jesus spoke. It was not a word of rebuke or condemnation, as the thief deserved. The answer was one of love and mercy. How grace reigned! To the poor dying thief, Jesus said: **"VERILY I SAY UNTO THEE, TO DAY SHALT THOU BE WITH ME IN PARADISE."**

May the Lord help each of us to reflect upon what took place in the heart of the dying thief in such a short time. He was awakened from the grave of sin, brought to the gates of hell, and raised to the glory of heaven.

*You can read about this in Matthew chapter 27 verses 39 to 44, Mark chapter 15 verses 29 to 32, and Luke chapter 23 verses 35 to 43.*

#### **QUESTIONS:**

1. What did the high priest say Jesus had done for others but could not do for Himself? (7 words)
2. Who prophesied that they would do these things to Jesus?
3. Who did the dying thief ask the Lord to remember and in what place?

4. When did Jesus say the dying thief would be with Him?
5. Where did Jesus say the dying thief would be with Him?

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (See page 194 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

### ANSWERS TO AUGUST QUESTIONS

1. Draw all men unto Me.
2. Forgive them.
3. Jesus of Nazareth the King of the Jews.
4. The third hour.
5. Cast lots for it.

*G. L. TenBroeke*

---

### JOHN NAPIER

John Napier was a Protestant leader in Scotland who wrote a commentary on the Book of the Revelation. He was also a brilliant mathematician inventing logarithms and other aids to calculations. Some of you may have heard of Napier's bones, an ingenious way of calculating, what was really one of the first calculators!

He had a very creative mind, and used this on one occasion to detect a thief among his servants. He put a coal black rooster in a cage and solemnly told each of his servants to go into the room and place their hand on the back of the rooster and it would tell him who the culprit was. What he did not tell them was that he had put soot on the feathers of the rooster, which could not be distinguished from its black feathers. One by one the servants went in and when all seven had been in and returned, he pronounced the name of the thief, who immediately confessed. How did he know which one it was? All the innocent servants came out with soot on their hands, having done as their master requested, whereas the guilty man not wishing to reveal himself did not touch the rooster and came out with clean hands, but not a clean heart!

How true are the words "*be sure your sin will find you out.*" If others do not, God who discerns the thoughts and intents of the heart most certainly does.

*Editor*

### THE ANT

No doubt all of our readers will have come across an ant, or usually a swarm of them. Although they are such tiny creatures, nevertheless the Bible mentions them twice, and on each occasion as an example of industry! *“Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise: which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest”* (Proverbs 6. 6-8).

*“There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceedingly wise: the ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer”* (Proverbs 30. 24-25).

In both of these verses the wise man Solomon is led to tell us to take three lessons from the wisdom God has given to these little creatures:

That their strength does not lay in their physical might but in their wisdom. Did not God tell Zerubbabel that, when he was commanded to build the temple and there were so many hindrances? *“Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts”* (Zechariah 4. 6).

The ant makes preparation for the future. We are exhorted by the Lord Jesus Christ concerning eternity: *“Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh”* (Matthew 24. 44).

The ant knows that the pleasant warmth of summer will not last for ever, but that the cold winter will arrive in due course. Isaiah tells us: *“Seek ye the LORD while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near: let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD; and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon”* (Isaiah 55. 6-7).

May we each be as wise as these little creatures, which like all of God's creation, have a sermon to preach to us if only we have ears to hear.

*Editor*

### **GOD'S WONDERFUL DIRECTION IN THE CONVERSION OF A SOLDIER**

We are led to the great metropolis of Rome, whose proud palaces and temples with their marble pillars glitter like transparent alabaster in the glow of the setting sun. Rome, the worldly metropolis, where in primitive times the heathen emperors had their thrones and manifested their great glory, but also gave commands to destroy all those who turned away from the service of the gods and bowed before the hated Nazarene, Christ Jesus. Rome, the city built upon the seven hills, whence is the throne of Satan, the seat of the antichrist, who has let the blood of the martyrs flow as water. Rome, the luxurious city, the pool of wickedness and unrighteousness, where God nevertheless has at times glorified the wonders of His grace in the gathering in of His chosen ones, whom He has loved with an everlasting love. How wonderfully must an enemy of God sometimes be used for the conversion of a sinner! The following short narrative is an evidence of this.

Amongst the military troops at Rome there once laboured a plain but yet a faithful evangelist. Although he had to struggle with many difficulties, and in spite of the hatred of the Roman Catholics who tried to prevent his labours, our evangelist did not become fainthearted. His hope was upon God, that He would continually lead him, and that He would bless his weak labours to the shame of his opposers.

On a certain day a corporal was walking on the square by the military hospital where the sick soldiers were being nursed. Being a zealous Roman Catholic, he was entirely ignorant of the truth and did not know about the mission work that was being carried on quietly and carefully among the soldiers. As he walked on, he suddenly felt something hard fall on his shoulder, which then bounced off and fell upon the ground. It was a little book, and the corporal immediately picked it up, not realising that it was a New Testament. From where did this little book come? Well, inside the hospital one of the Roman Catholic nurses had quietly taken it away from under the pillow of a

sleeping soldier. On several occasions the nurse had noticed that this soldier, who was confined to the hospital for a few days because of illness, was reading in a “forbidden book” whenever he thought he could do so without the danger of being seen. The nurse had spied on him, and now, when she got the chance, she carefully took the little book away from the sleeping soldier and threw it out of the window. She did this without suspecting that, while she had thought to do evil, God had meant it unto good, yea, unto the salvation of a poor, ignorant sinner. O truly,

“God moves in a mysterious way,  
His wonders to perform.”

“O God, most holy are Thy ways,  
And who like Thee deserves my praise?”

The corporal picked up the book, took it along and began to read it diligently. And in reading it, his heart was deeply affected. On the inside of the cover there was a note stating the place and the time that the evangelist would speak to the soldiers to instruct them how the Lord Jesus Christ and His sacrifice on the cross is the only sufficient ground unto salvation. Our corporal was drawn to go there.

In a small room some soldiers were seated who were listening very intently to the instruction that was being given by the evangelist. The corporal was one of those present, and it pleased the Lord to open his blind eyes. He had the same experience as Lydia, so that he attended unto the things which were spoken at that place in the name of the Lord. By the grace of God he learned to know the power of the truth in his heart, so that he said farewell to the Roman Catholic church with all its soul-destroying heresies, and having learned to know the God of all truth, he joined the little group of Christians. He received much liberty to tell what the Lord had done for his soul. He spoke about those things which outweigh all others for eternity; how the blood of Christ Jesus alone cleanses from all sin; that neither pope nor priest could

forgive sin, and no letter of indulgence could profit a soul; the Roman Catholic mass was nothing more than deceit.

He also testified of the truth among his companions and succeeded in convincing some of them to go with him to the little gathering of Christians under the leadership of the evangelist. It pleased the Lord to open the eyes of some of them to see the error of the Roman Catholic doctrines. The plain instruction of the evangelist became a great blessing to them.

Our corporal also took his pen in hand, and with great prudence, but yet in faithfulness and in an endearing way, he wrote about these things to his father. He sent to his father and some other relatives various parts of the Bible and other trustworthy writings which he could obtain. The Lord blessed these efforts also and used them to bring some of the members of his family to the true knowledge of the only Name given under heaven by which we must be saved.

To all this, the Roman Catholic nurse had given occasion. In enmity she had robbed a soldier of his precious jewel and had thrown the forbidden book out of the window. It struck the corporal first upon his shoulder and then in his heart and did bear the fruit for many unto life eternal. The Lord has spoken and fulfilled also in this narrative: *"My word ... shall not return unto Me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please."* No enmity can prevent this. The Lord taketh the opposers in their own craftiness, so that against their intentions they must yet co-operate in spreading the blessed truth of the Bible. The Lord is wonderful in counsel and excellent in working.

*Selected*

---

### THE SHEPHERD'S VOICE

I wanted to tell a simple lesson I learnt once more whilst working. Tom and I went down the field via a farm track to put another lamb's feeder into the field. Whilst we were there, we also needed to give one of the lambs a bottle of milk. It was suggested that I walk through the middle of the field and call the lamb by its name in the hope that it would come to me

for its bottle of milk. Well, I walked from one end of the field to the other, calling this lamb. It didn't come to me for it did not recognise my voice, neither could it hear my voice. Oh how I felt to be such an hireling, and all the other lambs around me wondered what on earth I was doing, for I was such a stranger to them.

Well, when Tom called the lamb it went straight to him. Tom then called me and showed me the lamb; then as I approached the lamb she came to me cautiously but none the less plucked up courage to take the full amount from the bottle in my hand and she also allowed me to stroke her, too.

Well, what a mercy it would be to hear the Good Shepherd's voice, even this same Jesus who is the same yesterday, and today, and forever.

*"My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of My Father's hand."*

O.

---

### ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY THREE FISHES

Some people have tried to conjecture why John records in John 21 that the disciples caught one hundred and fifty three fishes when they had cast their net on the right side of the ship at Christ's command. Scripture does not tell us, although the exact number could represent the fact that the Lord knows just how many His gospel net catches as His servants preach.

Those who like mathematics would be interested however to note that if you take the numbers 1, 5 and 3, and then cube each one, you get the numbers 1, 125 and 27, which when added together make 153! It would be wrong to stretch the interpretation of God's Word to give too much significance to this fact, except to say that in the mind of Almighty God, who has created all natural laws and true science, there is an order which again and again reveals itself if we look closely enough at His creation.

*Editor*

### QUEEN VICTORIA

Many years ago, there lived on the Osborne House Estate an old lady, one of the late Queen's pensioners, who had a niece in a shop at Cowes.

One early closing day, this niece went to her aunt's cottage to tea, and during the afternoon Her Majesty Queen Victoria walked in, and remained some time, knitting and chatting with the old lady, and also had tea with them.

After tea, Her Majesty said: "Now I will read a few verses from the 14th chapter of John," which she did. Then, looking very kindly at the young girl, she said: "I wonder whether you are a Christian my dear?"

"Oh, yes, your Majesty," replied the girl.

"How do you know you are?" asked the Queen.

The reply was: "Because I have been christened and confirmed."

The Queen made no answer, but gently said: "Now we will have a few words of prayer, so you kneel down. We old ladies will bow our heads, as our rheumatism will not allow us to kneel down."

Her Majesty then prayed, and in her prayer said: "Lord, open the eyes of this dear young girl, and show her that, without change of heart, she can never become a true Christian; and show her that no outward observances can in any wise save her soul, and this I ask in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ."

When the girl related the above, she remarked: "Well, I have many times sung: 'God save the Queen,' but I never dreamt that I should hear the Queen pray to God to save me."

This prayer was abundantly answered about a year afterwards when this girl was truly converted, and was greatly used as a soul-winner by her example to others.

Our Lord's own words are: "*If ye shall ask any thing in My name, I will do it*" (John 14. 14). "*Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us*" (Titus 3. 5).

*Selected*



**ISAAC WATTS AS A BOY**

One of the most prolific hymn-writers of all time was Isaac Watts, many of whose hymns and paraphrases of the Psalms and other Scriptures appear in our Gadsby's hymnbook. His aptitude for verse was recognized very early on in his life. When only six years old, he wrote the following lines, as an acrostic of his name:

*"I am a vile polluted lump of earth,  
So I've continued ever since my birth.  
Although Jehovah, grace does daily give to me  
Assure this monster, Satan, will deceive.  
Come therefore, Lord, from Satan's claws release me.*

*Wash me in Thy blood, Oh Christ,  
And grace divine impart,  
Then search and try the corners of my heart,  
That I in all things may be fit to do  
Service to Thee and sing Thy praises too."*

His parents brought him up to search the Scriptures from an early age, and as was the custom in many Puritan households, the hearth was tiled with Dutch tiles, depicting various scenes from the Bible which his godly mother would use as lessons for her growing family.

*Editor*

---

**MINI SKIRTS**

Practical help to the mortification of sin: "God does not say: 'Pray about your fornication.' He says: 'Flee it.' And I think that is significant. Flee fornication! Some of you young girls, if you are in earnest about wanting to help that young man have more modest thoughts, you had better start going into your wardrobe and holding up every piece of garment before the mirror and daring to say: 'Lord Jesus, can I wear this to Thy glory?'

Mary Quant, who designed the mini skirt, was not at all embarrassed to say why she did so. The explicit purpose

behind her designing of the mini skirt was the provocation of lust. She made no bones about it.

Now I grant the possibility that some girls may have just innocently drifted into an unthinking pattern in this area, but I find it difficult to believe that in an age such as ours there is so much naivety. If your professed Christianity does not reach your hemline and your wardrobe, then it has not gone far enough, for the Scripture exhorts women to dress in modest apparel (1 Timothy 2. 9). ”

A. Martin

---

### BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES

#### THE BOOK OF PSALMS (IX)

#### The Person of Jesus Christ in the Psalms

##### The Word

We have looked at the sacred offices of Jesus Christ as the Prophet, Priest and King of His people. Let us now look at the Person of Jesus Christ in the Book of Psalms. The Apostle John in particular opens to us the Lord Jesus as the eternal Word. This term draws our attention to that glorious fact that He is the Son of God: *“And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth”* (John 1. 14). In Psalm 29 we read in nearly every verse of the voice of the LORD. This is the Person of Christ, the Word that was made flesh who is also the Strength and Peace of His people, and in the last verse of this beautiful Psalm we read of the LORD Christ: *“The LORD will give strength unto His people; the LORD will bless His people with peace.”*

In Psalm 33 the LORD Christ is revealed as the eternal Word that created the universe. We read in Genesis 1: *“And God said....”* This is amplified in Psalm 33. 4: *“For the word of the LORD is right; and all His works are done in truth.”* Also in verse 6: *“By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of His mouth.”* Then in verse 9: *“For He spake, and it was done; He commanded, and*

*it stood fast."* Almighty God spake the world into existence. In the Colossians we read of the Lord Jesus Christ: *"For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him, and for Him: and He is before all things, and by Him all things consist."* In the sublime opening of the gospel according to John we read concerning the glorious Person of Jesus Christ: *"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by Him; and without Him was not any thing made that was made. In Him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not."* In Psalm 138 we have another reference to Jesus Christ as the eternal Word: *"I will worship toward Thy holy temple, and praise Thy name for Thy lovingkindness and for Thy truth: for Thou hast magnified Thy word above all Thy name."* We can only worship our heavenly Father in and through the Person of His Son Jesus Christ as we are instructed in Ephesians 2: *"For through Him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father."*

### **Jesus Christ is righteous**

This sacred truth is maintained throughout the Holy Scriptures, the essential holiness and purity of Jesus Christ. In the Hebrews we read of Him: *"For such an High Priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens."*

We read in Psalm 71. 16 that the faith of the Psalmist was in Christ, in His righteousness. My dear beloved friends, we have no righteousness of our own. Has the Lord taught you this? Then you will understand the language of the Psalmist: *"I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of Thy righteousness, even of Thine only."* Also in verse 19 of the same Psalm he speaks of the intrinsic holiness or righteousness of Jesus Christ: *"Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high,*

*who hast done great things: O God, who is like unto Thee!*" In the Holy Scriptures we are instructed that Jesus is the Way, the Truth and the Life. He also instructs us: *"I am the Door."* The Psalmist knew this precious truth and refers to it in Psalm 118: *"Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD: this gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter."* In Jeremiah 23. 5-6 there is a prophesy of Jesus Christ as the Branch and as a King but then a revelation that this glorious Person is the righteousness of His people: *"Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. In His days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is His name whereby He shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS."* In the original Hebrew these words in capitals read *"Jehovah Tsidkenu."*

The Apostle Paul in the Philippians makes the following confession: *"And be found in Him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith."* May it be our chief concern to be found in Him, the place of eternal safety and everlasting happiness.

This essential perfection and holiness of Jesus Christ is opened unto us very beautifully in the Psalms. There is a very well known verse in Psalm 37 which can only have its fulfilment in Jesus Christ as He is the only perfect Man that ever lived upon this earth: *"Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace"* (Psalm 37. 37). In Psalm 15 we have portrayed a godly person but essentially this Person portrayed is Jesus Christ and all His people are made so in Him. This same glorious Man is revealed to us in Psalm 24.

Before we leave this sacred subject we must be clear on this point, the righteousness of Jesus Christ which is imputed unto His people is not the essential righteousness of His divine nature as He is co-equal and co-eternal with His Father, but it

is the essential righteousness of His holy human life as He fulfilled the holy law of God in every jot and tittle for His people. It is an everlasting righteousness as this glorious Man is the Son of God. All the glory and dignity of the life and sacrifice, resurrection and ascension of Jesus Christ is in this, that He is the Son of God.

*J. R. Rutt*

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about TRAGEDIES AND DISASTERS. Many were sent by God in judgment. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 9 and send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (see page 194 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. What did God send upon the earth in the time of Noah in which all except eight people died? (Genesis 6. 17)
2. Which two cities were destroyed by fire after God brought Lot out from them? (Genesis 19. 24)
3. How many people were killed when a tower fell on them? (Luke 13. 4)
4. What killed forty-two "*children*" who had mocked the prophet Elisha? (2 Kings 2. 24)
5. In which king of Judah's reign was there an earthquake? (Zechariah 14. 5)
6. The Philistines drew near to battle as Samuel prayed and offered up a sacrifice for Israel. What did God send which "*discomforted*" the Philistines? (1 Samuel 7)
7. Two people were killed by which animal, both as a result of disobedience? (1 Kings 13; 1 Kings 20)
8. How many people died in a three-day pestilence which God sent upon Israel in the time of King David? (2 Samuel 24)
9. On one occasion "*the sun stood still in the midst of heaven.*" But what had God sent just before which killed many of the enemies of Israel? (Joshua 10)
10. Joel 2. 1-11 gives a description of a disaster which was one of

the ten plagues God brought upon the Egyptians in the time of Moses. Which one?

### ANSWERS TO AUGUST QUESTIONS

1. "That the works of God should be made manifest in him."
2. Clay.
3. Siloam.
4. The Sabbath day.
5. "Whereas I was blind, now I see."
6. "This Man is not of God, because He keepeth not the Sabbath day." "How can a Man that is a sinner do such miracles?" (John 9. 16)
7. "Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind." (John 9. 32)
8. The Son of God. (John 9. 35-38)
9. Both miracles were: performed freely without asking, at a pool in Jerusalem, on the Sabbath day, and were opposed by the Pharisees. In both miracles the Lord Jesus found the person healed and spoke to each subsequently.
10. In the end the impotent man betrayed Jesus to the Jews who subsequently persecuted Him. The man born blind was drawn to the Lord Jesus in love despite all opposition and worshipped Him as God.

*Contributed*

---

### EDITOR'S POSTBAG

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from **JARED ALDRIDGE** (My apologies, Jared that your name was missed out earlier - Ed.) and **SOPHIE BREURE**.*

---

### LIST OF NAMES

*The following young people have answered questions during the months January to June 2013. The total number is 257, for which we would thank God.*

Daryl and Jared Aldridge; Harry and Maia Aldridge; Jessica, Megan and Tom Aldridge.

Tommy Baker; Daisy, Josiah, Lily and Noah Barker; Abigail, Daniel, Nathan and Samuel Broome; Caleb, Kezia and Olivia Burgess; Jonathan and Nicolas Burton; Emily Buss; Jennifer and Sophie Buss.

Anna-Louise and Isaac Clark; Samuel Cooper; Alice, Beth, Charlotte, Katy and William Cottingham; Annie and Lucy Cottingham; Freddie and Isobel Cottingham; Alicia, Emma and Jessica Cottingham; Abigail, James, Rebecca and Thomas Crowter; Annabel, Elsie, Esther, Kate and Penny Crowter.

Edward Dadswell; Louise Dadswell; Jonathan, Nicholas and Peter De Vogel.

Rebekah Field.

Ella Green; William Green.

Eleanor, George and Jonathan Hare; Abigail, Cornelia, Joseph, Luke and Nathanael Hayden; Ben, Kezia, Susie and Tom Hayden; Benjamin, Heidi, Rosalie, Susanna and Thomas Hickman; George and Leah Hickman; Marcus and Susanna Hickman; Katharine Hills; Harvey, Henry and Sophie Hook; Caleb and Joseph Hydon.

Abigail and Joshua Izzard.

Emily Janes; Edward, Eleanor and Thomas Jarman; David, George and Joshua Jempson; Joshua and Rosie Jempson.

Helen Kerley; Annabel Kinderman; Matthew and Naomi Kingham.

Joel and Megan Lucas; James de Lullington.

Alex and Benjamin Main; Harriet and Lewis Macpherson; Claudia Mercer; Katy Monk; David, John and Sarah Munns.

Amy, Emily and Jethro Northern; Freya and Jessica Northern.

Rebecca Outten.

Anna, Jonathan, Rebekah and Simeon Pack; Caleb, Nathan, Rachel and Susanna Pack; Elysia, Harvey and Sophia Parish; Jesse Parish; Joseph, Matthew and Robert Parish; Oliver Pearce; Heidi, James, Joseph and Katie Playfoot; Millie and Thomas Playfoot.

Ella Ramsbottom; Emily Ramsbottom; Jessica and Oliver Raymond; Tom Riche; Susanna Risbridger; Andrew, Daniel and Joseph Rosier; Isabella and John Rosier.

Chloe, Grace, John and Karen Sadler; Rosanna and Timothy Salkeld; Emily, George and Harry Saunders; Ethan and Samuel Saunders; Abigail and Isaac Saunders; Jasmine Saunders; Joseph and Stephanie Saunders; Clementine, Maria and Nicholas Sayers; Matthew and Rachel Scott; Chloe and Jessica Seymour; James Shaw; Kate and Matthew Stearn; Alexander, Jessica and Rozzy Stevens.

Harry, James and Jemima Tarbin; Elisabeth, James and Paul Topping.

William Warren; Alec, Emma and Joshua Wigley; Chloe Wilkins; Bethany, Caleb, Cordelia, Francesca, Jemima and Nathanael Wiltshire; Abigail, Edwin, Hannah, Joseph, Kate, Lucy, Matthias and Polly Woodhams; Benjamin, Ellen, George, Jessica, Thomas and Timothy Woodhams; Rosanna Woodhams; Chloe and Lucy Woods.

*Overseas Names:*

Calvin, Dennis and Kira Glass; Cayley, Olivia and Quinton Knibbe; Isaac Knol; Luke Linna; Jessica, Kelly, Matthew and Thomas Mills; Rachel and Shelley Mol; Jacob, Joseph, Savannah and Thomas Mol; Heidi and Mariah Muis; Paul Nowlan; Emily Quist; John, Luke and Sandra Seymour; Caleb, Natalie and Zachary Sporte; Abigail, Bethany, Kaitlyn and Michaela Teunissen; Danielle Van Vugt; Jonathan and Laura Wesdyk; Cody, Dylan and Tyler White; Aaron, Andrew, Carissa, Carolyn, Janna, Kristina and Leah Ymker.

---

**GOD**

Who gave the sun its warmth and light?  
Who made the moon that shines so bright,  
And all the stars that glow at night? – GOD!

Who made the earth that gives us grain?  
Who feeds it both with dew and rain?  
Who made each beast that treads the plain? – GOD!

Why by His will in bounds doth keep  
The great and wild waves of the deep?  
Who made all things that swim or creep? – GOD!

Who gave the air we breathe, or die?  
Who made the bird that soars on high?  
Who taught its wings the way to fly? – GOD!

Who gave us life, and all we prize?  
Who shields us when we close our eyes?  
Who guards us when at morn we rise? – GOD!

Who sends the sweet sleep to my bed?  
By whom are all the wild birds fed?  
Who gives to me each day my bread? – GOD!

Who knows each thing that, night or day,  
I dream or think, or do or say?  
Who hears His children when they pray? – GOD!

*(Selected)*



# *The Friendly Companion*



**Statue of King William III, Petersfield, Sussex**

“Righteousness exalteth a nation:  
but sin is a reproach to any people.”  
(Proverbs 14. 34)

---

*October 2013*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany", 7 Laines Head, Chippenham, Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence (except that which relates to subscriptions) to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Cheques should be made out to Gospel Standard Publications.

For United States and Canada, please send to Mr. J.K. Stehouwer, 1710 Richmond Street N.W., Grand Rapids. MI 49504.

Volume 139

September 2013

## CONTENTS

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Our Monthly Message                      | 219 |
| Our Front Cover Picture                  | 220 |
| Business First – Then Pleasure           | 221 |
| Editor's Postbag                         | 221 |
| For The Very Little Ones: A Promised Son | 222 |
| Colouring Text: Judges 13. 24            | 223 |
| Bible Lessons: Darkness And Desertion    | 224 |
| Going Two Miles For One                  | 226 |
| The Goddess Asks An Offering             | 227 |
| Created To Be Inhabited (I)              | 232 |
| The Secret Of England's Greatness        | 234 |
| Thoughts From Sunday School Days         | 235 |
| Bible Study For the Older Ones:          |     |
| The Book Of Psalms (X)                   | 235 |
| Bible Questions: Wrong Conclusions       | 238 |
| Poetry: The Falling Of The Leaves        | 240 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

I wonder how many of our readers are called 'Thomas'? Those who read their Bibles with a good memory will know that because he was so slow to believe that the Lord Jesus Christ was risen from the dead, he has often since been called 'doubting Thomas.' This is a name which has stuck, but we should be careful lest in only remembering what was undoubtedly a fault in Thomas, that we should forget his good points! Some people can only remember bad things about others, often forgetting that there are many faults in themselves of equal rebuke!

So what were the good points about Thomas?

*Firstly*, Thomas was a man who always wanted to be sure of what he believed. In John 14 where again he needed to be corrected, his enquiries were nonetheless sincere and showed a deep concern to be right. How needful it is that we should be as determined as Thomas to be well taught of God. A shallow knowledge of the truth will not help us in the way of faith.

*Secondly*, Thomas was a man who learned his lessons, although he was a slow learner! He missed the first appearance of the Lord Jesus to the disciples in the upper room after His resurrection, but it seems he was always present after that. The next Lord's Day evening he was there and later when some of the disciples went fishing and caught nothing, he was there to witness the 153 fishes brought into the net at the Lord's command.

*Thirdly*, Thomas had a great love for the Lord Jesus. Although perhaps he did not altogether realise what he was saying in John 11, it was he who said when the disciples thought that Jesus was going to die then: "*Let us also go, that we may die with Him.*"

It will be well for us if we have the same faith as Thomas had when at last his eyes were opened, and can say with him of Jesus, "*my Lord and my God.*"

May this be the longing desire and the experience of each of our readers, not just those who may be called Thomas!

With best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor

---

### **OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE**

Our attention has been drawn by an older reader to the noble statue of William III, in the lovely country town of Petersfield, which holds a dominant position in the centre of the town, sending an important message to all who care to read and understand the inscription underneath which reads as follows:

TO THE MOST HIGH  
AND MIGHTY PRINCE  
**WILLIAM THE THIRD**  
WHO BY HIS MANY AND EXCELLENT  
SERVICES DESERVED WELL OF THE NATION  
WHEN THE STATE WAS TOTTERING  
HE HELD IT FIRM: IN GOOD TIME HE  
MADE SAFE THE PURE AND SIMPLE  
WORSHIP OF GOD: HE RESTORED  
AND CONFIRMED TO LAW ITS  
POWER AND TO PARLIAMENT  
ITS DIGNITY

In the history of the United Kingdom, William of Orange, as he was also known because of his ancestral connections with the Dutch monarchy, together with his wife Mary, ensured that the Protestant faith would be the foundation of the nation at a time when James II, whom William effectively deposed at the will of parliament, was determined to sell the nation back to the bondage of the Roman Catholic faith. William was of the line of Stuarts and thus had a claim on the throne, although he was to be the last of that line.

Also, he determined that parliament should have a greater

say in the affairs of state and that monarchs should be more accountable to their subjects. Such men were raised up of God to bring about those purposes which once exalted a nation. How sad it is now to see these foundations of law and God's Word being systematically undermined in our parliament, sowing the seeds of destruction of this once great nation.

Our comfort is that God reigneth, and that He is not dependent on any earthly monarch or system to maintain His Church and truth. But we would nonetheless pray that as our present Queen's long reign comes to its last chapters, that He might once more give us leaders of the calibre of William who could turn the nation back again as he did. Mysteriously, this good king died after having been thrown from his horse, when one of its hooves had got stuck in a molehill! Like us all he proved that he was not immortal and had to face death as we also must. We would hope that he was not unprepared.

---

### **BUSINESS FIRST – THEN PLEASURE**

A man who is very rich now, was very poor when he was a boy. When asked how he got his riches, he replied: "My father taught me never to play until all my work for the day was finished, and never to spend money until I had earned it. If I had but half-an-hour's work to do in a day, I must do that the first thing, and *in half-an-hour*. After this was done, I was allowed to play; and I could play then with much more pleasure than if I had the thought of an unfinished task before my mind. I early formed the habit of doing everything in its time, and it soon became perfectly easy to do so. It is to this habit as a means that I owe my present prosperity."

*Selected*

---

### **EDITOR'S POSTBAG**

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from **KATIE BAKER, ROSIE SHAW and NATALIE SPORTE.***

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****A PROMISED SON**

When the children of Israel *“did evil again,”* God allowed the Philistines to rule over them for forty years. Even in this sad time, there were some who feared God. Among them were a man named Manoah and his wife. They had no children.

One day an angel of the LORD appeared to Manoah's wife. He said that she would have a son who would *“begin to deliver Israel out of the band of the Philistines.”* How happy they were! They wanted to know more about this special child and how to care for him. When Manoah prayed, the angel came again. He told them their son would be set apart to serve the LORD. As a sign of this, his hair must never be cut.

Manoah and his wife made an offering unto the LORD to show their thanks. While they looked on, the angel *“did wondrously.”* He went up in the flame of the altar to heaven, and they fell on their faces to the ground.

When the promised son was born to Manoah and his wife, they named him Samson. What joy they must have felt as he grew, for *“the LORD blessed him.”*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Who ruled over Israel for forty years?
2. What would the promised son begin to do? (2 words)
3. What did Manoah and his wife name their son?

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail. (See page 218 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO SEPTEMBER QUESTIONS**

1. A king.
2. The LORD.
3. There was peace.

*Contributed*

*“... and the  
child grew,  
and the  
LORD  
blessed him.”*

*Judges  
13. 24.*

**BIBLE LESSONS****DARKNESS AND DESERTION**

Not far from the cross stood a small company of women and one man. They were not jeering or mocking Jesus as the others were doing. No, they stood in silence, pondering what it all meant. The man was John, the beloved disciple, who forsook Jesus along with the other disciples but had returned. He was joined by Mary the mother of Jesus, Mary the wife of Cleophas, Mary Magdalene, and other women.

While they were all very much affected by the terrible sight, Mary the mother of Jesus must have been overwhelmed. Perhaps she recalled that the angel Gabriel had told her before His birth: "*He shall be great.*" The whole scene seemed to mock the word of the angel. No greatness could be seen as He hung in shame.

The words of Simeon, which were hard to understand when spoken: "*Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,*" now became very clear. His cross became her cross.

As Jesus looked out from the cross, He saw His mother and John standing by her. Even in His agony, Jesus honoured His mother by making provision for her. He said to her: "*Woman behold thy son!*" He then said to John: "*Behold thy mother!*" What did He mean by this saying? He would have Mary know that her union to Him must be on the same ground as all His people (His church). She was to know Him as her Surety and Saviour and not in the fleshly tie of mother and son.

The Lord's compassion for her was so great that He asked John to care for her as his own mother for the rest of her days. John understood what Jesus meant and took Mary to his own house.

This was the third saying that Jesus spoke while on the cross. The hours slowly passed as the sun beat upon the poor sufferers. Suddenly it became very quiet. The mocking and jesting stopped. The Bible tells us that it was the sixth hour (noon time). The hill Calvary, which had been flooded with the light of the noonday sun, suddenly became as dark as night.



The whole earth was covered with darkness until the ninth hour.

The trials of the Lord's people are made heavier in the dark of night. Thus, Jesus must prove that His greatest sufferings were yet to be endured in the dark. Oh, the soul suffering of Jesus in the three hours of darkness cannot be told! The wrath of God against the sins of His people was poured out upon the LAMB OF GOD. Satan, the great PRINCE of DARKNESS, was shooting his arrows with great malice from every side.

What took place in the three hours of darkness, for the greater part, is not revealed to us. However, the Bible does tell us the effects of the three hours: "*As many were astonished at Thee: His visage was so marred more than any man, and His form more than the sons of men*" (Isaiah 52. 14) ... "*He was wounded ..., He was bruised ..., the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed*" (Isaiah 53. 5).

What love, what grace, what patience did the Lord display in the last three hours of darkness! Oh, the silent suffering! No doubt, the groans of the two thieves filled the dark air, while right next to them, in profound silence, the mighty Sufferer endured the LAW'S just sentence and His Father's wrath against the sins of all His dear people.

Oh what desertion He felt! In those three hours He was cut off from every friend, and last of all, by His Own Father. As the ninth hour approached, Jesus broke His silence with the most heart rending, soul piercing cry: "*Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?*" which means: "*My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me?*"

*You can read about this in Matthew chapter 27 verses 45 to 46, Mark chapter 15 verses 33 to 34, Luke chapter 23 verse 44, and John chapter 19 verses 25 to 27.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. Name the three Marys who stood near the cross?
2. Who took Mary to his own house?
3. From what hours was the earth covered with darkness?
4. What was marred more than any man?
5. What does "*Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*" mean? (9 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (See page 218 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

### ANSWERS TO SEPTEMBER QUESTIONS

1. He saved others; Himself He cannot save.
2. David.
3. Me. Thy Kingdom.
4. Today.
5. In paradise.

*G.L. TenBroeke*

---

### GOING TWO MILES FOR ONE

In the Sermon on the Mount, our Lord says: "*Whosoever shall compel thee to go one mile, go with him twain.*" We can all of us easily understand the other part of this command; that when struck on the one cheek, we should in humility offer the other, because, sadly we know what a striking is.

But many must have wondered what can have given rise to the command of going a second mile with the violent man who has already compelled you to go one mile. Nobody, now, in this country, is ever injured by such treatment. But we learn from coins and inscriptions, that the couriers in the service of the Roman Government had the privilege of travelling through the provinces free of expense, and of calling on the villagers to forward their carriages and baggage to the next town.

Under a despotic government, this became a cruel grievance. Every Roman of high rank claimed the same privilege; the horses were unyoked from the plough to be harnessed to the rich man's carriage. It was the most galling injustice which the provinces suffered. We have an inscription on the frontier town of Egypt and Nuba, mentioning its petition for a redress of this grievance; and a coin of Nerva's reign records its abolition in Italy. Our Lord could give no stronger exhortation to patient humility than by advising His Syrian hearers, instead of resenting the demand for one stage's "vehiculation," to go willingly a second time.

*Friendly Companion 1931*

### THE GODDESS ASKS AN OFFERING

In the solitude of the dark forests, far away from the common huts, lies the village of the mighty priestess, "the black goddess." She lives alone, and is surrounded by the mighty spirits of the dead priestesses. In the eyes of the primitive inhabitants, the forest where her hut stands is holy ground. No one can visit the village of the goddess without being seen. Around her hut some distance away is a circle of other huts, in which the common priestesses live, and about them a circle of huts for the magic-doctors, rainmakers, and the tribal chief.

In a solemn, secret gathering it was decided by the tribal chief and the priestesses that all the inhabitants of the adjacent villages must bring an offering to the goddess, thereby to honour her. This command is made known to the primitive people by the priestesses; and whoever does not come with an offering shall be cursed by "the goddess."

The poor, superstitious people bring from their humble possessions an offering of cattle, corn, nice basketwork, or the beautiful hide of an animal, thereby to escape the curse of the goddess. The priestesses and the tribal chief observe very closely who comes and who does not come. Surely no one will dare to stay away, because the curse of the goddess would mean the end of his life. For many days the dark figures, laden with their offerings, march along the narrow path through the forests to the holy hut to honour their goddess.

Still, there is one man who does not go. He cannot and he will not do it. Deep in thought, he now walks over the open plain. In clear reflections his whole life's history is brought to his remembrance again. It is as if he is living it over once more.

As a little African boy he attended a Methodist Mission school, which was situated farther south than this village. He had a great desire to learn, and after the primary school he was allowed to pursue more advanced studies. He became a teacher in the same school, and also considered himself to be a good Christian already.

A few years later a Scottish missionary came and established a

new mission post farther north; and it was to this Scottish missionary, Mr. Fraser, that he went to listen to his preaching. During this service his soul was touched with much divine power, so that he felt he was yet unconverted and yet carried a heavy burden of sin and guilt. Weeping, he travelled along his way. For some months he had lived in deep convictions of soul, and many a time after having heard the missionary's sermon he had sought the solitude of the quiet forest, to bow himself there before God in his guiltiness, darkness, and bitter, lost state. Then the unforgettable day had come in which his guilty soul was brought to liberty, and Christ showed mercy unto him in the forgiveness of all his sins, revealing Himself as his King, by which he could yield himself completely unto His divine reign and direction. He could by the grace of God trust in Him for time and eternity. Joy filled his soul, having peace with God. At that place and in this experience he parted for good with all the heathen customs, and accepted the Word of God as the guide for his future life. Through contact with Rev. Fraser he, Aaron Ndebele, became an instructor in the mission school of the Free Presbyterian Church at its mission-post, and, after some years, an elder also in the mission congregation. The deep and true change in his soul and in his life was evident for all the people. He had to warn against the terrible lies of the magic-doctors and to speak about the riches of God's Word.

He now stands still for a moment at the border where meadow and forest meet. Before him lies the thick forest in which the prince of darkness yet plays such a mighty and dangerous game with thousands of ignorant heathens. There also is the mysterious village and hut of "the goddess," who demands that he shall honour her personally with an offering of two cows. His answer was firm and forceful when he sent the message back to her: "No, I will not come." The messengers came fearfully back from the goddess and told him, that he, Aaron Ndebele, had to come, and if two cows were too much for him, she would be satisfied with two goats. The

choice was now up to him. Bring two goats, or ... the awful curse of the goddess, whereby he and his family would die. Aaron stands still at that spot for some time, earnestly staring into the distance, before he enters the woods to send an answer to the goddess.

If he refuses, what then? Dark powers press themselves upon him with force. They try to shackle his spirit in the fetters of fear and terror – that fear which shall paralyse his strength and cause him to bow for the prince of darkness. His hands are folded, his look is directed to God in heaven, and his soul prays. His mind is not set upon himself, but upon the honour of God. In this inward conflict the flame of love is stirred up into such a blaze to fight for the honour of his heavenly King, that he could sing with David:

“And in me came a blaze  
Of great and holy heroism.”

Then he enters the forest, and his answer to the goddess shall be the same again: “No, I will not come!” The people hardly dare to tell this answer to the priestesses. Tension rises in the village of the goddess, and a secret assembly is held with the priests. There it is decided that Aaron must come, he must bow. The goddess consents to a smaller offering. “Let him bring two chickens; if he only comes.” Again the message is brought to the instructor, and again he gives the same answer: “No, I will not come.”

Now even the Christians from the little mission congregation begin to entreat him, saying: “Oh, do it, Aaron, take that little offering. We will pay for the two chickens, because we are so afraid of the curse of the goddess.”

But Aaron remains calm and steadfast. He says: “I cannot do it. The Lord has delivered me from the power of Satan and superstition, and my trust is completely upon the God of the Bible; I will fear and honour Him only.”

This answer is brought to the goddess. An unrestrained fury breaks loose within her, and she shall pronounce vehement

curses upon the whole population if Aaron does not come. Now he only has to bring two eggs as an offering. This is the last choice for him. "Two eggs ... or the curse..."

Even the Christians are now filled with panic. They do not give him any rest; he must go and take the two eggs along as an offering.

Aaron Ndebele does not ask any counsel from the people. He seeks a solitary place and bows himself there before the Lord. The people are waiting tensely for his answer, and when he comes out of his earthen hut he says very calmly: "I shall go, but without an offering."

A cry of distress is sounded from the group of waiting people, and they cry out: "We will give the eggs to you!"

"No," replies Aaron, "money is of no importance in this case ... it concerns our principle. If I only give the smallest thing I acknowledge thereby her power, that I must offer something, so that the spirits will bring no evil upon me; whereas the Bible teaches me that I must trust only in the Lord." He then enters the forest, alone, and without an offering, but with a quiet confidence in the Lord's protection.

The march to the goddess through the holy forest is quite a distance. After he has been strictly questioned by the priestesses, he is taken to the village of the goddess. Her appearance is very impressive, and there is a strange, mysterious atmosphere in her hut. The goddess speaks with a very deep voice which seems to be coming out of the ground, and asks about the offering of the eggs. But Aaron has not come to honour her, but to "shew forth the praises of Him who hath called him out of darkness into His marvellous light" (1 Peter 2. 9). The goddess feels her impotence against this man, and once more she tries to gather all her spiritual and bodily strength in that mysterious, compelling look of her eyes and the sound of her voice. Those eyes seem to be two springs of terrible strength which shall hypnotise the visitor, and with a hysterical sound in her voice she heaps upon him the most terrible curses and

execrations, which seem to be coming out of an abyss, and she commands him to fall as a powerless creature before her on the ground. But Aaron stands erect, steadfast, immovable as a hero in the strength of his Lord. A wonderful boldness, liberty, and love for God's honour opens his lips, and he warns her not to serve and worship the devil any longer, but to listen to the holy Word of God. And if she will not repent her future shall be to suffer eternal punishment in hell.

Then Aaron leaves the hut of the goddess. The priestesses from the foremost huts see him go and are astonished. His posture expresses no fear or distress, but is as of a prince, a conqueror. However, they cannot see how humble and quiet his soul is before the great God; his thoughts are filled with love towards God's honour.

For a very great distance in the forest the people tell each other that Aaron Ndebele would not offer to the goddess, and they fear the vengeance of the spirits. Aaron himself has a free access to his King, and his soul feeds in green pastures.

A week later his wife became very sick, and a while later a little daughter also. The people whisper that this affliction has come upon him because of the curse of "the black goddess." Aaron now spends many hours in prayer. The Lord delivers him out of this trial, giving a very rapid recovery to his wife and child. Six weeks later the goddess dies suddenly. The faith of Aaron, having been refined as silver, shines forth brilliantly before all.

"Delight thee in the Lord, and He  
Will grant thy heart's request:  
To Him commit thy way in faith,  
And thus thou shalt be blessed.

And He shall make thy righteousness  
Shine brightly as the light;  
And as the burning noonday sun,  
Thy judgment shall be bright." *Psalm 37.*

*The Mission in Africa*

### **CREATED TO BE INHABITED (1)**

In 1969, when observing the Earth from the moon, Apollo astronaut James Irwin said: "When you lean far back and look up, you can see the earth like a beautiful, fragile ornament hanging in the blackness of space." The delicate blue shell of the atmosphere, the deep blue of the sea, the brown continents, the white polar caps and smudges of cloud, all in stark contrast with the pitch blackness of space with its myriads of stars, make the earth the most beautiful place in the universe.

There is a hidden beauty about our planet that makes it apparent that earth is extraordinarily well suited to be the home for mankind, just as it has been designed to be. Let us explore just a few of the amazing features of our planet that make it so well suited for life.

#### **Earth's Orbit**

Planet Earth moves in a nearly perfectly circular orbit in what is called the circumstellar habitable zone, or 'Goldilocks' zone, around the sun. This zone is where liquid water can exist so it is not too hot, to prevent all the water from boiling away, and not too cold, to prevent all the water from freezing to a solid state. For liquid water to exist on a planet, that planet must have a solid surface and an atmosphere providing sufficient pressure at the surface to prevent all the water evaporating. In fact, on earth, water can and does exist in all three states (liquid, solid (ice) and water vapour) and can move relatively easily between them. If the earth's orbit were highly elliptical, there would be large variations in temperature, making the environment unsuitable for life.

#### **Earth's Spin**

The earth spins on its axis once per solar day, providing variation of night and day and providing colourful displays in the clouds at sunrise and sunset. The rotation of the earth helps to regulate the temperature around the globe so no one part becomes too hot or too cold. If the earth were tidally locked to the sun, as the moon is to the earth, one side would be permanently facing the sun, and would be searingly hot,



with the other in permanent frozen darkness.

### **Earth's Axis**

The axis of the earth is tilted about 23.5 degrees with respect to the plane in which the earth orbits the sun, so we experience a variation of seasons each year. In the northern hemisphere summer, the North Pole is tilted towards the sun so the sun is higher in the sky and the days are longer than the nights. At the same time the southern hemisphere is experiencing its winter. The reverse is true six months later. When the sun passes through Earth's equatorial plane, the days and nights are of equal length. This is called equinox and occurs in late March and late September.

The variation of seasons is vital for many forms of life to thrive. The annual cycle of cold to warm seasons regenerates plants and animals and serves to measure the passing of time with variety in the weather conditions around us. The warmth of summer gives way to the glorious colours of autumn, then to the repose of winter followed by the explosion of new life in the spring.

### **Our Moon**

Orbiting around the earth every 29.5 days, the moon serves a vital role in making the earth suitable for habitation. At around one-eightieth of the mass of the earth, our moon is far larger compared with its planet than any other of the more than 60 moons in the solar system. One of the most evident influences of the moon, apart from being a source of light at night (reflected sunlight), is to be the principal cause of tides in the oceans of the world. Each day sees two high tides and two low tides, which repeat on an approximately 25-hour cycle. These tides are essential for circulating and oxygenating the coastal waters in bays and river estuaries around the world to promote marine ecosystems and avoid stagnation. If the moon were much smaller, like other moons in the solar system, the tides would be ineffective in supporting coastal life. If it were much larger, the coasts would be subject to massive destructive tides twice a day.

(To be concluded)

*Creation (Mark Harwood)*

### THE SECRET OF ENGLAND'S GREATNESS

Her Majesty Queen Victoria said when addressing Parliament for the first time: "I ascend the throne with a deep sense of the responsibility which is imposed upon me; but I am supported by the consciousness of my right intentions, and by my dependence upon the protection of Almighty God." This wonderful life was not all sunshine, for many were the varied experiences of the Queen; but relying on the Lord of all, and supported by the prayers of millions of her loyal subjects, she was borne safely through wars, bereavements, mutinies, rebellions, and strifes, celebrated first her Jubilee in 1887, and her Diamond Jubilee in 1897 and completed in 1901 a reign extending for sixty-four years, far above all other records of sovereigns in any land.

Perhaps you may have seen the famous picture which represents Queen Victoria presenting a Bible to a foreign Prince, declaring that it was **the secret of England's greatness**. Happy Empire whose sovereign loved and revered the Word of God. We are not surprised at the wonderful changes for the better which took place under her wise rule, nor at the love and sympathy which made her visit the lowly crofters' cottages and help the stricken and distressed. The story told by an octogenarian whom she visited near Balmoral gives the secret of all her greatness. This old lady ventured to inquire: "May I ask your Majesty a question?" Receiving an affirmative reply, she queried: "Will your Majesty meet me in the Paradise above?" To which the Queen replied: "Yes, by the grace of God, and the all availing Blood of Christ, I'll meet you there." This is the only ground on which sovereign, subject, or any other sinner shall ever be there.

A gracious sovereign, a brave woman, a beloved wife and mother, and a humble servant of the Lord Jesus.

*"There is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we MUST be saved" (Acts 4. 12).*

*"The blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin"*  
(1 John 1. 7).

*Words of Life*

**THOUGHTS FROM SUNDAY SCHOOL DAYS**

Dear Editor,

In response to your request to hear from older readers, I send precious thoughts from Sunday School days 1929.

When three years old, I firmly said I wanted to go to Sunday School. Finally, before I was four Mother arranged this with the much-loved teacher, Irene Stafford (Mrs. Jarman), then in Peterborough. Fastened in my heart from those precious days there are still the words of hymn 402 in the Clifton Hymnal:

“I have a dear and happy home,  
And much my home I love  
But is there now prepared for me  
A better home above?”

Then searching questions followed:

“Has Jesus made me now His child?  
Does grace my soul renew?  
Did Jesus shed *for me* His blood  
That I might enter too?

If so, when all on earth is done  
A place *for me* is found  
In Heaven that holy happy home  
Where endless joys abound.”

The time draws nearer but the Lord Jesus is ever the same to comfort, strengthen and sustain until He calls us home.

M.

---

**BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES:**

**THE BOOK OF PSALMS (X)**

**The sufferings of Jesus Christ in the Psalms**

The sacred sufferings of Jesus Christ are prophesied in the book of Psalms. The foremost of these is Psalm 22; the whole of this Psalm speaks of Jesus in His humiliation as a Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. In verse 6, Christ is speaking through David by the Spirit of God; in verses 7-8 the

people that look on, mock Him: *"All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, He trusted on the LORD that He would deliver him: let Him deliver him, seeing He delighted in him."* He was surrounded by wicked men who laughed Him to scorn on the cross of Calvary. This is spoken of here in this Psalm: His thirst; His pain; His weakness; His hanging on the cross. Stretched and disjointed with the violence of crucifixion, He exclaims: *"I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels. My strength is dried up like a potsberd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and Thou hast brought me into the dust of death. For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet. I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me."*

In these Old Testament prophesies we are given an intimate insight into the inner feelings of the Lord Jesus in His sufferings and sorrows. The following verse is quoted in the New Testament when the soldiers took His garment from Him. *"They part My garments among them, and cast lots upon My vesture."*

Then the sacred doctrine of the true humanity that the Son of God assumed is revealed showing that He offered His holy, complete human nature as a sin-atoning sacrifice. He calls His soul, His darling, which means one much loved: *"Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog."* We read in Isaiah 53 that His holy human soul was an integral part of His offering for the sins of His people: *"...when Thou shalt make His soul an offering for sin."* How we need to keep close to Scripture when we expound the doctrine of truth. The very words of the Lord Jesus on the cross of Calvary are quoted prophetically in this Psalm v 1: *"My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me? why art Thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?"*

In Psalm 129. 3 there is a prophecy of the scourging of the Lord Jesus by the Roman soldiers: *"The plowers plowed upon*

*my back: they made long their furrows.*" This is recorded in Mark 15. 15. A scourge was a whip of many cords usually with wire woven into the ends of the cords: these tore into the flesh of the victim and lacerated the flesh.

In Psalm 34 we read concerning Christ: *"He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken."* So we read in the gospels that when the soldiers came to break His legs on the cross, they marvelled that He was dead already. Every minute prophecy concerning Jesus Christ was fulfilled in every detail: we read again and again in the gospels, *"that the Scriptures might be fulfilled,"* *"He said,"* or, this happened.

We read in Psalm 141: *"Let my prayer be set forth before Thee as incense."* In Exodus 30 the recipe for this precious incense for the sanctuary was given: it was to be crushed and blended with a mortar and pestle. This represents Christ's suffering in Gethsemane and on Calvary. So what the Psalmist is saying is that he desired his prayers to be perfumed with the merits of a suffering Saviour. Consider Revelation 8. 3-4: our prayers are only accepted in Jesus Christ. *"And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand."* This precious incense was placed on red-hot coal in a golden censer when the High Priest went into the holy of holies on the day of atonement and the odour filled the tabernacle. What a sacred pungent precious smell to faith are the sacred sin atoning sufferings of Christ, when we can say 'for me.'

In Psalm 69, especially verses 7-21, the inward sufferings of Christ are revealed. Some of these verses are quoted in the New Testament. Consider the beloved Saviour in His awful sufferings in Gethsemane and on the cross: *"Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none. They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my*

*thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.” In Psalm 102 we hear the words of the Saviour in His sufferings and sorrows: “He weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my days. I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years are throughout all generations.”*

Then finally for this study, in Psalm 88 we hear Christ in His sufferings expressing His hope in death of resurrection and life: *“But unto Thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent Thee.”*

*J. R. Rutt*

---

*“So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.”*

*Romans 14. 12.*

Is it right or wrong for the Christian to do this or that – to go here or there? If in doubt, see what God says. Answer the following questions: Is it of the world? (1 John 2. 15). Is it to the glory of God? (1 Corinthians 10. 31). Can you ask God’s blessing on it? (Philippians 4. 8). Is it a stumbling block to others? (Romans 14. 13). Does it have the appearance of evil? (1 Thessalonians 5. 22). Is it a weight? (Hebrews 12. 1). Is it honouring to Christ’s name? (Colossians 3. 17).

*E. MacLelland (Adaped)*

*“God gives answers in His Word!*

*So rest thereon today,*

*Its light will shine upon your path,*

*And guide you all the way.” E.M.*

---

### **BIBLE QUESTIONS**

*This month the questions are about WRONG CONCLUSIONS. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor either by post or e-mail (see page 218 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. What did Eli think when he saw Hannah praying? (1 Samuel 1. 12-13)
2. "Now Haman thought in his heart..." What wrong conclusion did he come to? (Esther 6. 6)
3. Jacob was shown Joseph's coat covered in blood. What did he think had happened? (Genesis 37. 33)
4. Who said: "Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, ..." (2 Kings 5. 11)
5. Jesus spoke of the man who said: "Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry." What did God say to him? (Luke 12. 19-20)
6. What wrong conclusion did Manoah come to in Judges 13?
7. Samuel looked on Eliab and came to a wrong conclusion. What was Samuel looking on? And what does God look on? (1 Samuel 16)
8. On what ground did the Jews falsely conclude, from Scripture, that Jesus could not be the promised Messiah? (John 7)
9. Jesus said: "Many will say to Me in that day, Lord, Lord, ..."; many who had concluded they would enter the kingdom of heaven will be shut out. But who will enter? (Matthew 7)
10. Who said: "Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest." Why do you think his conclusion was wrong? (Judges)

### ANSWERS TO SEPTEMBER QUESTIONS

1. A flood upon the whole earth.
2. Sodom and Gomorrah.
3. Eighteen.
4. Two she bears.
5. Uzziah.
6. "A great thunder." (1 Samuel 7. 10)
7. A lion. (1 Kings 13. 24; 1 Kings 20. 36)
8. Seventy thousand. (2 Samuel 24. 15)
9. Hailstones. (Joshua 10. 11)
10. The plague of locusts.

*Contributed*

**THE FALLING OF THE LEAVES: AN OCTOBER REFLECTION**

The golden leaves are falling  
From many a noble tree,  
Thus to our spirit calling,  
"So it will be with thee!"

Buds which the spring-time cherish'd,  
And summer open'd wide,  
Are now decay'd and perish'd,  
Falling on every side.

Thus youth, with all its pleasures,  
Will soon be pass'd away;  
For cherish'd earthly treasures  
Will not for ever stay.

The hand of time will wither;  
Death's storm will bring the end;  
We all are tending thither  
As life's short years we spend.

E'en should our days be lengthen'd  
To three-score years and ten,  
Our frames awhile be strengthen'd  
Like leaves we wither *then!*

If God, in love has taught us  
Our lost and ruin'd case,  
And to His footstool brought us  
To seek for pardoning grace;

If the sweet love of Jesus,  
Whose precious blood alone  
Can from our sins release us,  
Has been to us made known;

Though all earth's fading treasures,  
With life, will soon be o'er;  
At God's right hand are pleasures  
Which last for evermore."

*R.W. Oxford*



# *The Friendly Companion*



“Who hath gathered the wind in His fists?”  
Proverbs 30. 4.

---

*November 2013*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany," 7 Laines Head, Chippenham, Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence (except that which relates to subscriptions) to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £13.50 | \$36            | A\$38     | €25                  |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ. Cheques should be made out to Gospel Standard Publications.

For United States and Canada, please send to Mr. G. Tenbroeke, 1725 Plainwood Drive, Sheboygan, Wisconsin 53081, USA.

## Volume 139

November 2013

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Our Monthly Message                               | 243 |
| Our Front Cover Picture                           | 244 |
| Ten Martyrs                                       | 245 |
| Editor's Postbag                                  | 245 |
| For The Very Little Ones: Samson                  | 246 |
| Colouring Text: Judges 14. 6.                     | 247 |
| Bible Lessons: Last Words Of Jesus On The Cross   | 248 |
| Created To Be Inhabited (II)                      | 250 |
| The Love Of God                                   | 252 |
| "Wherefore By Their Fruits Ye Shall Know Them"    | 254 |
| The God Of Elijah Lives (I)                       | 255 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:                   |     |
| The Book Of Psalms (XI)                           | 260 |
| Bible Questions: True And False Confession Of Sin | 262 |
| Poetry: Unfolding The Rose                        | 264 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

Sometime during the early nineteenth century a group of soldiers was engaged in an exercise in training which involved lifting some heavy machinery. Their Captain stood by while his men put all their strength into the job, but with no initial success. The Captain continued to berate his men urging them to greater effort when alongside came a well-dressed horseman. Immediately recognising the need of help, he dismounted and with great energy put his own strength alongside those of the men and very soon the job was completed, the Captain looking on with satisfaction. That was, until this stranger turned to him and said: "Next time ask your Commander-in-Chief to help." Suddenly the Captain realised to his shame that the man who had come to the aid of the struggling men, while he looked on, too proud to help his subordinates, was no less a person than the Duke of Wellington, his own boss!

A true leader is one who will never ask of his men what he is not prepared to do himself. This is a lesson for all in authority and for those of you who may come into those positions later on in life. This is the way true respect is earned and the best way to get the best out of those with whom you work.

In John 13 the Lord Jesus Christ teaches us this same lesson. Although we are reminded at the beginning of the chapter of His authority as the Son of God in that His Father has put all things into His hands, yet those same hands immediately took a towel and performed the most menial of all tasks in Eastern lands, that of washing the feet. This was something none of His disciples had either thought of, or perhaps they felt it was beneath them to do! He summed up His great humility with the words: "*If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet*" (John 13. 14).

The Apostle Paul, although he was possibly the most used of the apostles, yet he said that he was the least of them, and was less than the least of all saints. This was not a pretended humility, it was what he really felt and it was this which made

him so useful in Christ's service. How often our pride has proved our greatest hindrance!

May God teach us to be humble and learn the meekness and gentleness of Christ.

With best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor.

---

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

The picture of a weather vane on the front of our cover this month is a common sight, at least in Great Britain, where the winds so often change their direction. The Bible tells us that God holds the winds in His fist, which assures us that He has full control over both the direction and the force of the winds that blow upon us. The wise man, Solomon, sets forth the same truth in Ecclesiastes where it is said: *"The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits."*

Of course it was the sovereignty of God in these matters that the Lord Jesus Christ drew to the attention of Nicodemus, when He likened the new birth to the wind blowing when and where God sent it, to give eternal life to the soul.

Again the above text reminds us of the continuing changes of the wind direction and force. Those who cross the seas and oceans are, of course, very much more aware than most of these effects, and so, of course, are those who work on the land.

In the nineteenth century there was a godly man who lived in the country who built a barn, and as a finishing touch he placed a weather vane on a cupola on the roof, with the words "GOD IS LOVE" clearly visible to all who looked up at it. One day, one of his friends visited him and commented that it seemed that to have such a verse on a weather vane suggested that God's love is as changeable as the wind. "No," said his friend, "it tells me that from whatever direction the wind blows, still God is love": we may add – especially to His people.

This precious principle upheld the woman in 2 Kings 4 whose son had so tragically died, when she could say: *"It is*

*well.” Eli uttered similar words at a time when he felt to be under God’s frown: “It is the LORD: let Him do what seemeth Him good.”*

In various places God’s Word speaks of north, south, east and west winds, each of which He uses to His own purpose and honour. In the history of our land, at the time of the Spanish Armada, and more recently during the Second World War, the winds were a significant factor in turning the scale of victory. Sadly these things are discounted in our generation but those who fear God will gladly trace out His hand, especially in the various changes in their own personal pathway.

“All must come, and last, and end,  
As shall please our heavenly Friend.”

*Ryland*

---

### TEN MARTYRS

Ten martyrs awaited execution in Edinburgh. One of the guards, off duty, dreamt the night before that an angel came with ten crowns and fitted a crown on their heads but the tenth crown would not fit the tenth martyr, and it was tried on the head of the guard and found to fit exactly. The dream impressed him greatly, and the following morning the ten condemned men were offered freedom if they would recant. Nine refused to do so, but one recanted and the guard, observing this, rebuked him, saying: “Are you to deny your Master at the last minute?” This so enraged the authorities that they placed the guard among the nine, and he went, making a confession of his faith even unto death with the others.

*(Told by Mr. J.S. Sinclair)*

---

### EDITOR’S POSTBAG

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from KATIE BARNETT; OLIVER COTTINGHAM; JOSHUA KERLEY and PHEBE TARBIN.*

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****SAMSON**

As Samson grew *"the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times."* He was given very great strength. At times Samson seemed to act by his own will. But God used even these times to subdue the Philistines, the enemies of Israel.

Samson desired a wife of the Philistines. In the end, she was given to another man and Samson slew many Philistines in revenge. When a young lion roared at him, Samson easily killed it with only his hands. Another time Samson was bound with two new cords and brought to the Philistines. *"The Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him,"* and the bands were broken off like burnt flax. Then Samson slew a thousand Philistines with the jawbone of an ass. Afterwards he was very thirsty but there was no water for him to drink. Samson *"called on the LORD,"* and God caused a spring of water to come up.

How the Philistines hated Samson! They surrounded a city where he was, hoping to kill him. But, in the night Samson carried away the doors of the gate upon his shoulders and escaped. For twenty years he judged Israel. God used Samson's great strength against the power of the Philistines.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What began to move Samson at times? (5 words)
2. What roared against Samson and was easily killed?
3. What came up when Samson *"called on the LORD"*?

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (see page 242 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

*Contributed*

**ANSWERS TO OCTOBER QUESTIONS**

1. The Philistines.
2. Deliver Israel.
3. Samson.

*“And the  
Spirit of  
the LORD  
came  
mightily  
upon him ....”*

*Judges*

*14. 6.*

## BIBLE LESSONS

**LAST WORDS OF JESUS ON THE CROSS**

For six hours Jesus had hung upon the cross, the last three hours in darkness. The last three sayings of Jesus followed very closely after the lamentable cry: *"My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me?"* The fifth saying of Jesus was very short: *"I thirst."* First, this shows the humanity of Jesus. Although Almighty God, yet He was Man too! It also shows His intense sufferings. Thirdly, it shows that in His agony Jesus was meditating upon the Scriptures. The Bible tells us that: *"Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst."* The Scripture He meditated on was Psalm 69 verse 21: *"... in My thirst they gave Me vinegar to drink."*

Through this path, Jesus learned to sympathise with His people, who are made to thirst for God, for righteousness, for the water of life. One of the soldiers put a sponge on a reed, dipped it in vinegar, and put it to the mouth of the Lord Jesus.

The darkness was now past, and with the return of light, the people once more began to mock and make light of Jesus in His grief and suffering. So often when fearful events come upon men, they become very sober and may even pray. Yet, as soon as they sense the danger is past, they return to their old ways. When the soldier rose to give Jesus vinegar, some called out: *"Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take Him down."* When Jesus said: *"Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?"* they thought He said Elias. Oh the unbelief! Would Jesus teach His people to call upon God in every need and then call upon a man in His trouble?

Having received the vinegar, Jesus spoke again, crying out triumphantly: *"IT IS FINISHED."* This was a cry of victory! He had finished the work His Father had sent Him to do. All the prophecies of Scripture were fulfilled. The Law could demand no more from His people, for it had been perfectly obeyed. The sacrifices to be offered for sin were finished.

For more than twelve hours He had been in the hands of



sinners. He could now commit Himself into the hands of His Father. Jesus then cried out and said: *“Father, into Thy hands I commend My Spirit: and having said thus, He gave up the Ghost.”* You may remember that Jesus had spoken: *“Therefore doth My Father love me, because I lay down My life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again.”*

It was three o'clock in the afternoon when Jesus bowed His head and died upon the cross. At that very hour in Jerusalem the Jews were offering up the evening sacrifice, as they had done for so many years. The high priest would take the blood into the temple to present it in the Holy Place. We wonder if he was there when Jesus gave up the Ghost on the cross. The Bible tells us that the veil in the temple was rent from the top to the bottom. It signalled that the way to God was now opened through the death and blood of the Lord Jesus. The work of the earthly priest was now over. The blood of these lambs was no longer needed to approach unto God.

There were signs outside the temple also at the death of Jesus. Those who stood around the cross must have looked at each other with great consternation as the earth began to shake and tremble. The rocks were rent asunder with a deafening roar.

Graves in the land of Canaan were hewn out of the rocks, with a great stone laid over the mouth. At the death of Jesus many of these graves were opened. The earthquake caused the rocks to roll away. Matthew tells us in his gospel that after Jesus rose from the dead, the bodies of the saints who lay in these burial places arose with Him.

*You can read about this in Matthew chapter 27 verses 45 to 53, Mark chapter 15 verses 33 to 38, Luke chapter 23 verse 44 to 46, and John chapter 19 verses 28 to 30.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. What did Jesus say, that Scripture might be fulfilled? (2 words)
2. What was the triumphant cry of Jesus? (3 words)

3. Into whose hands did Jesus commit His Spirit?
4. What happened to the veil in the temple? (9 words)
5. What did the earth do at the death of Jesus?

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (see page 242 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

### ANSWERS TO OCTOBER QUESTIONS

1. Mary the mother of Jesus, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.
2. John.
3. From the sixth to the ninth hour.
4. His visage.
5. *"My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me?"*

*G.L.Tenbroeke*

---

### CREATED TO BE INHABITED (II)

#### Solar Eclipses

Perhaps the most breathtaking natural phenomenon on earth is a total solar eclipse. Some years ago I experienced a total solar eclipse and, although the sun was then obscured by cloud, the eerie darkness and chill-wind that immediately arose were spine tingling. Although it is 400 times larger than the moon, the sun is 400 times further away, and so both look to be almost exactly the same size in the sky. This means that on rare occasions, when the alignments are precisely correct, the moon will block out the light from the intensely bright photosphere of the sun for just two minutes or so, which enables us to observe the sun's thin faint chromosphere and the spectacular corona with its huge prominences. The region of totality is no more than about 200 km (120 miles) across, and it races across the surface of the earth from west to east.

Astronomers have learnt much about the nature of the sun, and therefore the stars, because of total solar eclipses. If the moon were much bigger, the chromosphere would only be

fleetingly visible at the onset and end of an eclipse. If it were just a little smaller, totality would not occur and eclipses would hardly even be noticed. But the probability that such an amazing match of apparent size would just happen by chance is miniscule.

### **Earth's Atmosphere**

Consisting of 78% nitrogen and 21% oxygen, earth's atmosphere forms a thin sheath around the globe, held there by gravity, protecting and nourishing life on the planet. The atmosphere is contained within about 100 km (60 miles) of the earth's surface, which is only about 1.5% of its radius, about the same proportions as the skin of an apple.

Scattering the sun's light, the oxygen and nitrogen molecules produce a blue canopy which permits us to normally see only the sun and moon by day, but at night the atmosphere becomes transparent to reveal the planets and the stars. Oxygen is vital for life for all air-breathing creatures, but too much oxygen would make the air dangerously combustible, and too little would not provide sufficient for life to thrive. Additionally, there is a variable amount of water vapour, around 1% at sea level, and less than 0.04% carbon dioxide, along with traces of other gases. Carbon dioxide is essential for plant life which, through the amazing process of photosynthesis, takes in carbon dioxide and gives out oxygen.

The atmosphere helps regulate the temperature of the earth and transports water vapour to facilitate the hydrological cycle of evaporation and precipitation (rainfall and snow, etc.) to distribute water around the earth. The interaction between the energy radiated from the sun and the atmosphere influences the weather patterns around the world, which in turn influence living things.

### **Water**

The most abundant substance on the planet is water, the chemical formula for which is  $H_2O$ . The unique geometry of the  $H_2O$  molecule gives water a number of properties vital for life. Water, unlike most liquids, expands on freezing, so ice

floats on water. This prevents lakes and rivers from freezing from the bottom up, so preserving many forms of aquatic life during winter. The amount of energy required to freeze, melt, boil or condense one gram of  $H_2O$  is higher than for almost all other substances, which means that water is very effective at moderating the earth's climate and acting as a coolant for larger animals. Also, the high surface tension of liquid water makes it effective in capillary action in soils, plants and biological systems. Around 72% of the earth's surface is covered in water. If the mountains were lowered and the ocean basins raised so the earth was a perfect sphere, the oceans would cover the Earth to a depth of around 3 km (2 miles).

### **How Amazing Is That?**

The more we learn about our planet the more amazed we are at how extraordinarily well suited it is for life. The evidence is not consistent with natural processes occurring randomly over vast periods of time. Those who believe there is a Creator; God, as revealed in the Book of Genesis, are not surprised to find evidence of amazingly intricate design reflecting the power, intelligence and care of the God who made us. So when we see such things, we realise there is a Designer who made planet Earth to be our home. Isaiah 45. 18 says: *"For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God Himself that formed the earth and made it; He hath established it, He created it not in vain, He formed it to be inhabited."*

*Creation (Mark Harwood)*

---

### **THE LOVE OF GOD**

When angels sinned and became devils, God left them all to suffer for ever for their sins, and God would have been just if He had left all mankind to suffer for ever for their sins; but instead of this He, from all eternity, set His free, everlasting love upon a number of mankind that no man can number out of every nation, kindred, people, and tongue. That God has a

chosen people is plainly taught in many passages of the Bible, such as these: *"Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father"* (1 Peter 1. 2); *"He hath chosen us in Him (Christ) before the foundation of the world"* (Ephesians 1. 4); *"Whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son"* (Romans 8. 29).

God did not set His love upon His people because they were better than others, for there is no difference, but from His own free will (Romans 3. 22). Those whom God has loved are loved with an everlasting love, and nothing shall be able to separate them from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus (Jeremiah 31. 3).

It is well for us to know every truth that is in the Bible, and this truth of God's free love to His people from everlasting to everlasting is plainly set down in many parts of the Bible. But we should beware of making a wrong use of this, or of any other truth. They make a wrong use of this who neglect all means, saying, as an excuse, "If I am to be saved, I shall be saved; it is of no use to try to seek, or to use means." They also err greatly who without true repentance towards God and true faith in Christ think they may expect some sign they are God's elect. No one has a right to think himself one of God's elect if he does not come to Jesus, for Jesus says: *"All that the Father giveth Me shall come to Me,"* and if anyone forsakes his sins, returns to the Lord, and simply trusts in Jesus and loves and serves Jesus, he has Scriptural proof that he is one of God's elect. Let us ever remember that secret things belong unto God. May we be truly led to obey the gospel, and this will make it manifest that God loves us.

The great truth of God's love to His people is food for believers, and it will be wrong if we make the food of the people of God our stumbling block. We should not pry into God's secret purposes, but ponder well His revealed mind about us. Let us think of the evil of sin, the threats of God, and the great truth that through the Lord Jesus is preached unto us

the forgiveness of sins, and by Him all that believe are justified from all things. Let us be concerned about being called, as the being called will prove we are elected (Romans 8. 30).

### **Anecdote**

A Christian whose preaching and writings have been made a blessing to many, once dreadfully feared he was not one of the elect, and therefore should never find mercy. He was led in his despairing feelings to search and ponder the Scriptures, and he there found that God does not call the people He invites to come to Jesus, His elect. He does not say: "Come unto Me, all ye that are elected," but "*all ye that are weary and heavy-laden.*" He does not say: "Whosoever is elected," but "*Whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.*" He does not say: "Let the *elect*," but "*Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts.*" This so encouraged him that he was led to go to Jesus as a *sinner*, and found Jesus true to His Word. "*Him that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out.*" Moreover, he found that his coming to Jesus was proof of his election. He says we are not first to make our election sure, but first to make our calling, and then our election sure.

J. K. Popham

---

### **"WHEREFORE BY THEIR FRUITS YE SHALL KNOW THEM"**

In the history of the Isle of Lewis there have been several revivals of true religion which had a profound effect not only on the spiritual life of the island but also brought many changes to the behaviour of the islanders.

The following incidents illustrate the great change that grace makes.

One year during the times of revival, there was a great famine, and the islanders were in great danger of perishing through lack of the necessities of life. A ship, laden with meal, was wrecked upon the shores within easy reach of the famished islanders. Twenty years before, they would have

plundered the ship, making the excuse of famine to quiet any voice that conscience might speak. But now grace would not let them act in this way. Instead the meal was recovered, but where possible the islanders paid the minister, whilst others gave promissory notes until they could do so. The minister, knowing the person to whom the ship belonged, undertook to forward the money on their behalf. Thus they not only obtained the necessary food which providence kindly supplied, but also retained a clear conscience which to them was as of great, if not greater value.

Also in those days it was a rule that if a man found a stray sheep on the moor, he was entitled to carry it home as his own, but he was to put an equivalent amount to its value in the collection taken at the church on the Lord's Day. When the day of revival came, many awakened men went to their minister with troubled consciences, knowing that they had in their flock, black sheep (sheep that were not properly their own). The minister always directed them to make the proper restitution via the collection plate, and one Lord's Day no less than £16 was added to the moneys. (This would have been a considerable sum, two hundred years ago.) The minister noticed that the number of sheep lost each year went down dramatically after the revival, showing that many of these so-called "strays" were in fact stolen rather than accidentally found!

*Editor*

---

### THE GOD OF ELIJAH LIVES (I)

*The following is a narrative of the boatman, Arie Blaak, a fisherman from Tholen, the Netherlands. He learned to know his dependency upon the Lord and came to the blessed discovery and knowledge that the God of Elijah lives.*

A fishing boat is sailing from Tholen (an island of the province of Zeeland, Holland) through the canal of South Beveland. The skipper, Arie Black, and his nephew, Martin

Blaak, are the only ones on board. With a firm hand the sturdy skipper directs his boat into the locks by Hansweert. Beyond these locks lies the wide Wester Scheldt with its dangerous sandbars and deep channels. Many a ship has made acquaintance with these sandbars. In a terrible tempest many people have lost their life in this mighty arm of the sea, which connects Antwerp with the North Sea.

It is a sunny day, and the fishermen do not have to worry in this respect and are of good cheer. While going through the locks the fishermen converse with each other, but as soon as they leave the locks they hasten to obtain the best place on the Wester Scheldt.

Skipper Blaak is one of the last ones to leave the locks with his little boat. By the time he arrives at the fishing area the others have already begun to set out their nets. He can scarcely obtain a place.

“Drop anchor, Martin!”

Obediently Martin lets the anchor sink. The boat now lies right next to a large sandbar. (These sandbars were exposed during low tide. During this period the nets were attached to sticks on the sandbars, and were later emptied of their catch when the high tide would go down.) Martin comes with his arms full of sticks, which he puts down near the nets.

“We must make headway, Martin, otherwise we shall not have the nets out on time. The tide is coming in already.”

“There! Now you had better go on board again, Martin, and prepare our lunch. Remember, my boy, do not fall asleep, you know that I cannot swim!”

The skipper begins to set out his nets on the sandbars. First he places the sticks, and then he stretches the nets between them. It does not take very long before he is standing in water up to his knees. The water is rising rapidly.

“There, now, that is done!” he gasps. “We will now wait and see if the fish will come.”



Skipper Blaak stands erect and sees his boat lying at a distance. As quickly as possible he wades towards it, because it will not last very much longer before the water will rise above his high boots. A few moments later he arrives by the stick which is at the edge of the sandbar.

But what is this?

The boat has been driven about ten yards away from the sandbar. Between the sandbar and his boat the water is very deep, and he cannot swim. The skipper cups his hands about his mouth and calls: "Martin, I am here again!"

No answer.

"Martin!"

Martin gives no word or sign.

The water is rising. His boots have already become wet inside. Then skipper Blaak realises the danger in which he finds himself.

"Help! Help! Martin!"

He calls and shouts, but no one hears him.

The minutes pass on, and the water is now dashing against his chest.

"Help!!!"

\* \* \*

Martin has sliced the bread and fried some pork in the little cabin of the boat. But oh! How sleepy he feels! They left home at four o'clock that morning. He does not forget the warning of his Uncle Arie – he may not sleep. But surely he may just rest a few minutes on his bunk. Just a few minutes....

Martin lies down and soon he is dozing. Without being aware of it he falls asleep. Peacefully the little boat rides at anchor.

Gradually a space comes between the sandbar and the boat; first one, then two, and soon the distance has become ten yards. Martin does not observe it. He lies in the cabin dreaming of the sea and the fish. His sleep is sound.

"Help! Help!"

Skipper Blaak is in danger of drowning. With horror he sees how the water rises. It is already washing over his shoulders. His voice sounds hoarse.

He trembles. Death will soon overtake him, and to die means ... to meet God. To meet God! His whole life flashes through his mind; that sinful, abhorrent life of outward pioussness.

"Lord, help me, save me!" he groans.

The water mounts higher. Some waves have already passed over his lips. Only a few minutes ... and then?

It is too late for him. His time of grace is irrevocably past. It is all cut off. Oh, now it will soon be eternity!

With the last exertion he calls, he begs for mercy and deliverance.

\* \* \*

A few kilometres away an old skipper is walking over one of the highest sandbars. He has just set out his nets and he is now hastening to his boat before the rising of the water.

Suddenly he stands still. He listens. Is someone calling?

Yes, from a distance he hears a cry for help.

He stares ... "What?"

As pale as death the old fisherman hobbles to his little boat. Concerned and trembling, he cries out: "There is a man in distress! It is Skipper Blaak!"

Only this morning their boats were next to each other at the locks. Yes, it must be him; he recognised his boat.

It is impossible for him to help his friend. Humanly speaking, it is impossible for him to be rescued. But what does the old man do? For a moment he looks up high, then he falls upon his stiff knees and beseeches the almighty God for help and deliverance. The prayer of the righteous availeth much. Through the grace of God the old man, Geluk, is one of the faithful watchmen upon the walls of Zion. There he lays before God and prays!

The old man arises, being strengthened from on high. His

heart becomes more restful. He has placed the need and danger of this man before the face of the Lord. Whatever the Lord now does shall be well.

But then! Skipper Geluk cannot believe his eyes, and looks on with surprise and delight.

\* \* \*

It will not be long now before it is all over with. Skipper Blaak struggles with death. His soul cries to God for deliverance. It is just about over now.

But no ... it is not over; his life is not past.

What is happening?

The wind grows brisker. The waves become larger and wash over Arie's head.

Suddenly the wind changes and begins to blow from the opposite direction. The wind is now blowing crosswise against the little boat, and slowly but surely the vessel is being pushed in the direction of Skipper Blaak. A few moments more, and he can take hold of the boat.

It is as if he receives new strength. Clenching his teeth, he works himself on board with almost superhuman exertion. Skipper Blaak then falls upon his knees, and with many tears he thanks the Lord for this wonderful deliverance and rescue. Not any man, but only God Himself has rescued him from this certain death. It was He alone who changed the wind. Totally exhausted he sinks down by the rudder.

The door of the cabin suddenly opens. Flushed and with fearful eyes, Martin appears. His heart is throbbing wildly.

"Uncle Arie!"

Then the lad sees his uncle lying on the hard boards.

"Uncle Arie!" he cries, "what has happened?"

"Oh!" Martin sobs out. "It is all my fault, Uncle Arie. I have fallen asleep!"

Martin is desperate. What will his father say of all this?

Skipper Blaak sets him at ease.

"I am still alive, my boy," he said, and with his finger he points

to heaven. "God Himself has delivered me from drowning in the water. Yes, I am still alive, Martin. Oh, it is a wonder!"

But Martin cannot forgive himself.

They both now go into the cabin, where Skipper Blaak puts on dry clothes. Together they eat the slices of bread with the pork, although for Martin it is tasteless. The skipper feels that his strength is returning after eating the nourishing food.

He then lays his hand upon the shoulder of his nephew, and says: "You have done wrong, Martin, but I do forgive you! Let it be a good lesson that you will never forget. But we will not talk about it any more, also not at home."

Thankfully Martin stares at his uncle.

When it is again low tide, they bring the nets on board the vessel. The catch is not bad. That means food for his wife and children. At once Martin fries a few plaice and they eat heartily.

In the locks of Hansweert the fishing boats from Tholen meet each other again. Skipper Blaak moors his boat next to that of Skipper Geluk. Steadily the old man stares at Arie Blaak.

"That was in the very nick of time, Arie! Give Him alone all the honour."

Arie nods. "When we are on shore, Geluk, we will talk about all this with God's help."

Twenty minutes later the fishermen sailed towards home through the canal of South Beveland.

*The Wonderful Works of God*

---

#### **BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES**

#### **THE BOOK OF PSALMS (XI)**

#### **The Resurrection and Ascension of Jesus Christ in the Psalms**

The Book of Psalms is one of the richest sources of prophecies of our Lord Jesus Christ: all the glorious doctrine of Christ is revealed there. Psalm 16 prophesies of both the resurrection and ascension of Christ, His deliverance from death and His sitting at the right hand of the Father. "*I have*

*set the LORD always before me: because He is at my right hand, I shall not be moved. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope. For Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt Thou suffer Thine Holy One to see corruption. Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in Thy presence is fulness of joy; at Thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore."* How we see the eternal glory of the risen and exalted Saviour in these verses! In the last verse of Psalm 17 again we have the words of Christ spoken by the Spirit through the Psalmist: *"As for Me, I will behold Thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with Thy likeness."*

In Psalm 110 we view the risen exalted Saviour at the right hand of the Father. We have, revealed, the glory of our great High Priest sitting at the Father's right hand. If you carefully and prayerfully read this Psalm you will see the glorious holy God Man, the Judge of all the earth. In Psalm 24 those eternal gates into the city of life are revealed. Those gates were shut when Adam fell into sin, apostatised from his maker. But the second Adam, the Lord from heaven, even Jesus Christ, came to this earth, suffered, bled and died for His people, then bodily ascended into heaven. It is revealed in this Psalm the glorious triumphant entrance into glory, the opening of the eternal gate of heaven by Jesus Christ the King of glory: *"Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, He is the King of glory. Se-lah."* In Hebrews we read: *"Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living Way, which He hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, His flesh; and having an High Priest over the house of God; let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of*

*faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water."*

Let us just consider that sacred passage in Psalm 118: we see His death, His suffering, His resurrection, His rejection by poor sinful man, His ascension into glory and the marvellous day of salvation: the day of grace. *"I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD. The LORD hath chastened me sore: but He hath not given me over unto death. Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD: this gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter. I will praise Thee: for Thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation. The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner. This is the LORD's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes. This is the day which the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it."*

*J.R. Rutt*

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about TRUE AND FALSE CONFESSION OF SIN. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (see page 242 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. Jesus spoke of a publican confessing his sin who "went down to his house justified." How did he pray? (Luke 18. 13-14)
2. Zacchaeus was another publican whom Jesus blessed with real repentance. What did he say he would do which showed he was truly sorry? (Luke 19. 8)
3. Who said, "I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood," but went and hanged himself? (Matthew 27. 3-5)
4. Write out 2 Corinthians 7. 10, which describes the difference between a true and a false confession of sin.
5. Who said, "I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you," yet was still hardened in his sin? (Exodus 10. 16)
6. Elihu said, "He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have

- sinned...” What two other confessions are added? Write out the promise made to such a confessing sinner. (Job 33)
7. “He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but...” What things are seen in those who “shall have mercy”? (Proverbs 28)
  8. “When Thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against Thee...” What four things Solomon mentions next would show they were truly sorry? (1 Kings 8)
  9. “Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.” (Numbers 14). Who spoke these words and why was God angry with them?
  10. How many times do we read of King Saul saying “I have sinned,” none of which showed any evidence of true sorrow for sin?

---

### ANSWERS TO OCTOBER QUESTIONS

1. Eli thought that Hannah was drunk.
2. Haman thought that the king wanted to honour him.
3. “An evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.”
4. Naaman.
5. “Thou fool, this night shall thy soul be required of thee.”
6. “We shall surely die, because we have seen God.” (Judges 13. 22)
7. Samuel was looking on the outward appearance, but the Lord looks on the heart. (1 Samuel 16. 7)
8. The Jews pointed out the Scripture that the Messiah would come from Bethlehem, and knowing that Jesus had been brought up in Nazareth from a child, concluded He could not therefore be the Messiah. (John 7. 41-42)
9. “He that doeth the will of My Father which is heaven” (Matthew 7. 21)
10. Micah. He was worshipping idols, and how could he expect the Lord’s blessing whilst walking in contradiction to His revealed will? (Judges 17. 5, 13)

*Contributed*

### UNFOLDING THE ROSE

A new, young preacher was walking with an older, more seasoned preacher in the garden one day and feeling a bit insecure about what God had for him to do, he was enquiring of the older preacher. The older preacher walked up to a rosebush and handed the young preacher a rosebud and told him to open it without tearing off any petals. The young preacher looked in disbelief at the older preacher and was trying to figure out what a rosebud could possibly have to do with his wanting to know the WILL OF GOD for his life and for his ministry. Because of the high respect for the older preacher, he proceeded to TRY to unfold the rose, while keeping every petal intact. It was not long before he realised how impossible it was to do so. Noticing the younger preacher's inability to unfold the rosebud while keeping it intact, the older preacher began to recite the following poem:

It is only a tiny rosebud,  
A flower of God's design;  
But I cannot unfold the petals  
With these clumsy hands of mine.

The secret of unfolding flowers  
Is not known to such as I,  
GOD opens this flower so sweetly,  
When in my hands they fade and die.

If I cannot unfold a rosebud,  
This flower of God's design,  
Then how can I think I have wisdom  
To unfold this life of mine?

The pathway that lies before me,  
Only my heavenly Father knows.  
I'll trust Him to unfold the moments,  
Just as He unfolds the rose.

*Darryl L Brown – Promise of God.com*



# *The Friendly Companion*



The multitude of camels shall cover thee,  
the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from  
Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense;  
and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.”

Isaiah 60. 6.

---

*December 2013*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany," 7 Laines Head, Chippenham, Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence (except that which relates to subscriptions) to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £13.50 | \$36            | A\$38     | €25                  |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ. Cheques should be made out to Gospel Standard Publications.

For United States and Canada, please send to Mr. G. Tenbroeke, 1725 Plainwood Drive, Sheboygan, Wisconsin 53081, USA.

Volume 139

December 2013

## CONTENTS

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Our Monthly Message                            | 267 |
| Our Front Cover Picture                        | 269 |
| "The Lord Will Provide"                        | 270 |
| The Birth Of The Lord Jesus Christ             | 271 |
| Editor's Postbag                               | 271 |
| For The Very Little Ones: Samson Overcome      | 272 |
| Colouring Text: Judges 16. 20                  | 273 |
| Bible Lessons: "Truly This Was The Son Of God" | 274 |
| Free Grace                                     | 276 |
| "For My Thoughts Are Not Your Thoughts"        | 277 |
| "Out Of The Mouth Of Babes And Sucklings"      | 278 |
| The God Of Elijah Lives (II)                   | 279 |
| New International Version                      | 282 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:                |     |
| The Book Of Psalms (XII)                       | 283 |
| Bible Questions: The Birth Of Jesus            | 286 |
| A Mealtime Prayer Of Bygone Days               | 287 |
| Poetry: In Lowly Little Bethlehem              | 288 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

During many of the years of the first part of the 20th Century, a minister named Mr Lamain preached first in his native country of the Netherlands and then for the greater part of his ministry in Grand Rapids, Michigan, USA. The account of his life is a remarkable one and one well worth reading, being very interesting as well as very instructive. Especially interesting is the remarkable way in which he was preserved and kept during the occupation of Holland by the Germans, in World War II.

When he was first called by God to be a minister, it was the custom of the church to which he was united, to put a student minister (as he would be called) under the care and teaching of an older minister who would guide him. When Mr Lamain arrived at the minister's house where he was to be taught, he was most surprised to find that his first task was to write out and learn 600 verses from Scripture! Although this was a daunting task, and one which he resented at first, in the many years that followed in his Master's service he grew to value more and more the time he had spent learning God's Word.

Now we have come to the last issue of *The Friendly Companion* for this year, 2013, I thought you might in some way follow the example of Mr Lamain. I will not ask you to write and learn 600 verses! (although that would be a very good way of spending your time) but I will write out twelve verses, one for each month of the year. Like Mr Lamain had to, I hope you will write them out, too, because writing them is an aid to memory, and that you will learn them for yourselves. You will notice that the initial letter of each verse corresponds with each month of the year. I wonder how many of you can also find the references without looking the verses up in a concordance!

**"Jesus** saith unto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me."

***“For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”***

***“Make me to go in the path of Thy commandments; for therein do I delight.”***

***“Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.”***

***“Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.”***

***“Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.”***

***“John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.”***

***“All that the Father giveth Me shall come to Me; and him that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out.”***

***“Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence; He will come and save you.”***

***“Order my steps in Thy Word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.”***

***“Now unto Him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy. To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen”***

***“Delight thyself also in the LORD; and He shall give thee the desires of thine heart.”***

May God write in your hearts these precious words that they may bear a rich fruit in your lives in His season.

With best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor.

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

One of the beasts most often mentioned in the Bible is the camel. Right from the days of Abraham and the patriarchs, camels have been used as a common means of travel and of bearing large burdens also. When a man's wealth was measured it was often by the number of camels he owned, and this is often still so amongst the nomadic tribes in Arabia. Jacob must have been exceedingly wealthy when we read of the presents he gave in this respect to Esau.

The camel has been especially designed by God to withstand the challenges of desert travel. Its nostrils will close against the fine sand which is whipped up by the wind in the vast open spaces of desert across which they travel. It also has deep eye sockets protected by long lashes for the same purpose. Its mouth muscles are peculiarly strong and seem impervious to the thorns and sharp bushes which is its common diet. The feet are broad and cushioned, ideally suited in the soft sand to preserve it from sinking too deep. Perhaps its most remarkable feature is that the storage provided in its spongy hump can enable it to travel for a week without water, and in some cases it has been known to exist for up to three weeks without drinking. This must have made the well where Eliezer met Rebekah very welcome to him and his camels after a journey, probably of several weeks. Godly scholars suggest that she might have had to go to the well thirty times to replenish these desert creatures!

It is probable that the wise men mentioned in Matthew 2 would have travelled by the same means on their journey to see the infant Christ. Their example gives a powerful testimony to the work of the Spirit which makes men wise unto salvation by the Word of God. In their case it was probably not the written Word, although godly scholars suggest that the Book of Daniel may well have been current in the country from which they came, but rather the revelation by God to their enquiring minds of the meaning of the super-natural star which they followed to find Him whom their soul loved. Just

as the disciples at the tomb of Jesus 'saw and believed,' so these early seekers of Christ 'saw the star and believed' the glorious tidings it had to bring to a lost world.

May we be followers of those "*who through faith and patience inherit the promises.*"

---

### **"THE LORD WILL PROVIDE"**

*(A further incident in the life of the late Mrs Lois Dobell)*

Lois Dobell's parents were very poor. Her father was pastor at Blackboys Chapel. One morning Lois heard her mother say: "I've nothing to give the children for their dinner." Lois went off to school, but she also prayed that she might be the means of supplying the dinner for the family. On the way home from school she heard a shot, and a rabbit broke through the hedge and fell at her feet, dead. She immediately picked up the rabbit and ran home with it, telling her mother that she had brought their dinner, also telling of the shot she heard and how the rabbit fell at her feet.

Her mother said: "But, my dear, it is not ours, it belongs to the farmer up the road, so take it to the farmhouse and give it back to them."

Lois immediately took the rabbit back, no doubt with a heavy heart. She told the farmer's wife the story and how her mother had told her to bring it back as it was not theirs. The farmer's wife, taking the rabbit from her, said in a harsh voice: "Stay there." After a while she returned having skinned the rabbit, and gave it back to Lois. With delight, Lois hurried back home, believing that the Lord had heard and answered her prayer.

On another occasion, when her parents had nothing to give the family to eat, a pheasant flew right into the arms of her father, proving "*My God shall supply all your need* (not all we think we want) *according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus.*"

*Grace Broome*

# THE BIRTH OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

Later this month many think of the birth of the Lord Christ. Whilst others spend the time in pleasure and merriment, may we think soberly of the reason for the coming of the Lord Jesus to Bethlehem.

Some of us look back to the time when these things meant little or nothing to us. But then we remember a year when there seemed a gloom over everything; former pleasures no longer satisfied. Eternity had become “a tremendous sound.”

But then we also look back to the first time when we had a sweet hope: “Christ was born *for me*.”

How precious we found the words:

“Dearest of all the names above,  
My Jesus, and my God”!

And how precious the name – IMMANUEL!

Martin Luther said: “O let me see God in my nature!” So we too could say:

“Till God in human flesh I see,  
My thoughts no comfort find;  
The holy, just, and sacred Three,  
Are terrors to my mind.

“But if Immanuel’s face appear ...”

O the wonder of it!

“I love the Incarnate Mystery,  
And *there* I fix my trust.”

May the Holy Spirit lead you into these things.

*B.A. Ramsbottom*

---

## EDITOR’S POSTBAG

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from OWEN COTTINGHAM; LEAH HICKMAN; JOSHUA and ROSIE JEMPSON; SAMUEL RICKE and JONNY and LYDIA WILKINS.*

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****SAMSON OVERCOME**

Samson loved a woman of the Philistines named Delilah. The Philistine rulers asked Delilah to find out the secret of Samson's great strength. They would pay her a large amount of silver if she helped them. Oh how much she wanted that money! Delilah begged Samson to tell what made him so strong and how he might be bound. He gave many different answers but easily escaped when they tried to bind him. Delilah urged Samson daily until he was wearied. Finally he told her that he had been set apart to serve God from his birth, and his hair had never been cut. While Samson slept, Delilah caused his hair to be shaved off *"and his strength went from him."* The Philistines bound Samson. They made him blind and put him in prison.

The Philistines made a great feast to their idol Dagon. They set blind Samson in the midst, so they could mock him. Samson's hair had begun to grow again. He prayed: *"O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray Thee, and strengthen me, I pray Thee, only this once ...."* God gave Samson great strength one more time. He took hold of the two middle pillars of the house and *"bowed himself with all his might."* The house fell down upon the Philistines, killing thousands of them, and Samson died also.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What Philistine woman did Samson love?
2. What did the Philistines ask her to find the secret of?
3. What did she cause to be done while Samson slept?

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail. (See page 266 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO NOVEMBER QUESTIONS**

1. The Spirit of the LORD.
2. A young lion.
3. A spring of water.

*Contributed*



*“And he wist  
not that the  
LORD was  
departed  
from him.”*

*Judges  
16. 20.*

**BIBLE LESSONS****“TRULY THIS WAS THE SON OF GOD”**

The three hours of darkness, followed by the earthquake, made a deep impression upon the Roman centurion and those with him, so that they feared greatly. There was nothing ordinary about this death. Luke tells us in his gospel: *“When the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous Man.”* In his gospel, Mark further adds that when the centurion saw how Jesus cried out with such a victorious shout: *“IT IS FINISHED”* and then gave up the ghost, he said: *“Truly this Man was the Son of God.”* Once more the Father honoured His Son by giving another witness of His innocence.

What distinguishing sovereign grace was displayed at the foot of Calvary! A Roman centurion, whom the Jews considered a heathen, had his eyes opened by the Holy Ghost to see who Jesus really was, while the Jews were left in their blindness.

Although Jesus was dead, the Jews who had gathered to behold, were greatly troubled. The striking events, the centurion’s confession, and the loud victorious cry of Jesus were all so different from what they had expected. They smote their breasts and returned home.

The Passover Sabbath was fast approaching, and the Jews felt it would be an abomination to have the bodies remain upon the cross on the Sabbath day. They were more concerned about their traditions than about what they had done. Death by crucifixion took a long time. A poor sufferer might linger for one or more days. By breaking the legs, they thought that death would come more rapidly. They went to Pilate and asked that the legs of the criminals be broken and that they should be taken away.

At Pilate’s command, the soldiers went to break the legs of the poor sufferers as they hung upon the crosses. After breaking the legs of the two thieves, they came to Jesus. Would they break His bones too? After all, Moses had

commanded the children of Israel not to break any bones of the Passover lamb. And David wrote in the Psalms: *“He keepeth all His bones: not one of them is broken.”* Would God allow a bone of His own dear Son, who is the Passover Lamb for His dear people, to be broken?

The Scriptures would be fulfilled even though the Roman soldiers were ignorant of them. Seeing that Jesus was already dead, there was no need to break His bones. Instead, one of the soldiers pierced the body of Jesus with his spear. What a gaping wound was opened in His side! The Apostle John, who had returned to Calvary after taking Mary to his house, witnessed the solemn event and tells us that out of the wounded side of Jesus flowed blood and water.

Thus, another Scripture would be fulfilled: *“... and they shall look upon....”* This will be the experience of the Lord's people down to the end of time. A sight of this will break their hard hearts and bring them to confess and repent of their sins.

Another Jew was making his way to the palace of Pilate. His name was Joseph and he came from Arimathæa. He came alone. The Bible tells us that he was a rich man and a counsellor. When the Pharisees and the high priest were consenting to the death of Jesus, he refused to join with them. Joseph was a secret disciple of Jesus because he feared the Jews. *“The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe”* (Proverbs 29. 25). At the death of Jesus, his heart was so burdened that he could no longer hide his love and affection for Him. He went boldly to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus.

Pilate was probably weary of the day's events and especially of the Jews with all their requests. No doubt he was happy to let Joseph have the body, thinking that he would finally be finished with the whole matter.

*You can read about this in Matthew chapter 27 verses 54 to 60, Mark chapter 15 verses 37 to 45, Luke chapter 23 verses 47 to 52, and John chapter 19 verses 31 to 38.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Who said: *"This Man was the Son of God"*?
2. What was written in the Psalms about His bones? (11 words)
3. What came out of His pierced side? (3 words)
4. Who was a secret disciple of Jesus?
5. Why was he a secret disciple?

*Please send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (See page 266 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO NOVEMBER QUESTIONS**

1. "I thirst."
2. "It is finished."
3. His Father's.
4. It was rent from the top to the bottom.
5. It began to quake and tremble.

*G. L. TenBroeke*

---

**FREE GRACE**

At the famous battle of Agincourt in France, if I mistake not, 80,000 French were totally defeated by about 9,000 English under the command of our famous King Henry V. After the great business of the day was over, and God had given that renowned prince the victory, he ordered Psalm 114 and part of Psalm 115 to be sung in the field of battle, by way of acknowledging that all success and all blessings, of what kind soever, come down from the Father of lights. Some of our historians acquaint us that when the triumphant English came to verse 1 of Psalm 115, the whole victorious army fell down upon their knees as one man in the field of conquest, and shouted with one heart and with one voice: *"Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto Thy name give glory, for Thy mercy, and for Thy truth's sake."*

*A.M. Toplady*

**“FOR MY THOUGHTS ARE NOT YOUR THOUGHTS,  
NEITHER ARE YOUR WAYS MY WAYS, SAITH THE LORD”**

When I left college at eighteen I was sure I knew what career I wanted and pursued it with all my heart. I applied for about six jobs, was offered six interviews and was disappointed six times within the space of a few months! The door seemed firmly shut on this career path.

About eighteen months later, desperate for a job, I applied for one I had seen advertised in the local paper. It was not really what I thought I wanted and when I found out that approximately twenty people had applied and the majority were going to be interviewed, I did not think I had a chance. But through the mercy and goodness of God, I proved it was not anything to do with chance but the sovereign appointment of my Heavenly Father as I was given the job. The pay was better and the opportunities for training and gaining further qualifications far exceeded what I would have been given if I had had my own way at the beginning.

Now, ten years later, I have been able to use the knowledge, skills and qualifications gained to slowly begin my own business. I often marvel in looking back, at the kindness of God in making me wait for something that has proved to be far better than what I thought I wanted. He knew what was best for me, not only in providing me with such a good job, but the delay made me pray more and wait on Him alone for direction. To Him be all the glory.

“Too wise to be mistaken, He,  
Too good to be unkind.”

I hope this experience may be of help to any who are seeking the Lord in a matter but are finding doors closed. May we always remember, He *“is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think.”*

*Contributed*

**“OUT OF THE MOUTH OF BABES AND SUCKLINGS”**

*“Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast Thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that Thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.”* (Psalm 8. 2)

Foxe's Book of Martyrs tells us that when John Lawrence was martyred in Colchester on 29th March 1555, several little children came near the fire and cried, as well as little children could speak: “Lord, strengthen Thy servant, and keep Thy promise.” Their prayer was answered and John Lawrence died calm and steadfast until he breathed out his last. John Trapp writes: “Here was strength out of the mouths of little ones, taught early to speak the language of Canaan ... but woe, woe to those parents who make their children (whom God would have to be witnesses of His Majesty) witnesses of their impiety, pride and vanity.”

Cardinal Beaton, who was a key figure in the early years of Queen Mary's reign, was a ruthless persecutor of Protestants in Scotland. He made an example of the young preacher called Mr. Wiseheart, George Wishart, a faithful Scottish martyr who suffered in 1546 at St. Andrews by being burned at the stake for heresy. At his trial, a certain Mr. Blecter or Bleiter, the bishop's chaplain, told him that he had a devil in him, and the spirit of error. A child that stood by answered him: “A devil cannot speak such words as yonder man speaketh.”

In a postscript to one of his letters, in which he details his persecution when first preaching in Moorfields, George Whitfield wrote: “I cannot help adding that several little boys and girls, who were fond of sitting round me on the pulpit while I preached, and handed to me people's notes – although they were often pelted with eggs, dirt, etc. thrown at me – never once gave way; but on the contrary, every time I was struck, turned up their little weeping eyes, and seemed to wish they could receive the blows for me. God make them, in their growing years, great and living martyrs for Him who, ‘out of the mouths of babes and sucklings, perfects praise!’

*A.G. Randalls*

**THE GOD OF ELIJAH LIVES (II)****A Rich Draught of Fishes**

The fishing fleet from Tholen is again sailing through the canal of South Beveland. Skipper Blaak is one of the last ones: his little boat is not so fast.

It is a long time ago since he was saved from a frightful death by drowning. The moments he then passed through have not been without fruit. Skipper Blaak learned to know himself as a lost sinner before God, and the Lord showed mercy and heard his cries, encouraged and comforted him.

And now the fishermen are sailing into the locks by Hansweert. Arie is one of the last ones. After they have gone through the locks they all seek a good place on the Wester Scheldt.

This time there are so many vessels that Skipper Blaak cannot find a place to set out his nets. Only by Walsoorden would they have a chance to set out about half of their nets.

Skipper Blaak hesitates. It is generally known that not a fish can be caught at that place. Some have tried it, but all unsuccessfully. They cannot even enter there with the boat; all this work must be done with the rowboat. They cannot return either; then there certainly is no profit.

"Let us go and try it, Martin. If the Lord will grant His blessing upon it, we shall have fish!"

Martin nods.

A quiet prayer rises on high from the heart of Skipper Blaak. Nothing is impossible with God. As things are now, they will catch nothing; but if the Lord shall work, who shall let it? Only consider the disciples of Jesus. Their Master told them to cast the net on the other side, and then they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes!

Martin drops the anchor, and half of the nets are soon in the rowboat. They quickly set out the sticks. One end of the net the skipper fastens to a little pole which stands below the dyke. How close they are to the wall!

Other fishermen look on to see what Blaak is doing. They

shrug their shoulders and shake their heads. It is as if they want to say that all his work shall be in vain. No one has ever yet caught a fish at that place!

It does not take long before all things are ready.

"Upon the hope of a blessing, Martin," sighs Skipper Blaak.

"Yes, Uncle Arie."

After this they enter their little cabin to eat their slices of bread. In silence they eat their lunch; both are filled with their own thoughts.

"We will just wait till it is low tide, Martin. It is not very easy to walk here, for there are so many holes."

"The fish must swim away through these holes, I think." Martin butters another slice of bread.

The skipper nods. "I have been thinking about that too already, Martin."

When it has become low tide, they both row out to the nets. A man on the wall is watching them. The strange man puts his hands around his mouth and calls: "What a multitude of fish, Skipper!"

And yes, along the whole net lay heaps of plaice. Skipper Arie Blaak has never caught such an abundance as long as he has been a fisherman!

"Quick, Martin, the rowboat!"

Martin dragged the rowboat as near to the nets as possible.

"A little farther yet!"

"It cannot go any farther, Uncle Arie. It is scraping the bottom already."

Baskets full of fish are now put into the rowboat. In a few moments it is filled. The men work hard. The fish are transferred to the larger boat, and again they row back to get a new supply.

"The Lord has done this, Martin. The God of Elijah lives!" And the skipper rubs his eyes with his handkerchief. He is deeply affected.

Heavily loaded they sail to Hansweert, where the other



fishermen are already waiting to go through the locks.

Behold these men: surprise and amazement can be read upon their faces. Surprise and amazement, yes, but also envy. No one has ever caught so much fish!

Skipper Blaak gets a good price at the fish market, and with a well-filled purse he returns to his home, where mother and children are waiting. During the evening it is a feasting time in the simple home of this fisherman of Tholen. Yes, there are many reasons to acknowledge the Lord for His great blessings.

Others have tried to fish at the same place. However, they did not succeed in bringing one fish above the water. Thus the Lord again proved Himself to be a deliverer of those that are in distress and need. He hears the needy when they cry! It is God that saves and preserves. Thus God's children are safe for time and eternity; also in the twenty-first century!

*The Wonderful Works of God*

---

*“And his [Samuel’s] sons walked not in his ways” (1 Samuel 8. 3).*

How many times in the Old Testament have great men of God suffered heartache because of their children's failure to follow on in God's ways. This should bring a response from us who have been blessed with believing children. Firstly, thank the Lord for His goodness to us – salvation is not inherited! Secondly, pray for those families who have done their utmost to instruct their children in the right paths, that they will be blessed by seeing children and grandchildren saved, or restored, later in life.

*Brian Russell*

“We ask not for them wealth or fame,  
Amid the worldly strife;  
But in Thy all-prevailing name,  
We ask eternal life.”

*Thomas Hastings*

### NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION

The New International Version (NIV) is one of the worst of the modern Bible versions. We believe that it really does not even qualify as a legitimate version of Holy Scripture.

Believing in the *verbal* inspiration of Scripture: i.e., that the Bible is word-for-word the Word of God, we believe that the Bible ought to be carefully translated as literally as possible. The NIV is not a literal translation by its own admission. Rather than being a word-for-word translation, it is a thought-for-thought rephrasing of God's holy and inspired Word, a kind of compromise between paraphrase and translation.

Consider also the following:

1. The NIV omits no less than fifteen New Testament verses that are found in the King James or Authorised Version, as well as many other words, phrases and parts of verses. Thus it takes away from the Word of God.
2. It also adds to the Word of God. Hebrews 11. 11 is a blatant example. There the NIV adds a whole phrase about Abraham for no other reason than the whim of the 'translators.'

The NIV, therefore, falls under the condemnation of Revelation 22. 18, 19, which threatens with severest penalties those who add or take away from Scripture.

What is more:

1. It banishes from the English Scriptures many words which are not only of long use, but have a very specific and important meaning in the English Scriptures, words such as "*Comforter*," as a name for the Holy Spirit; "*Advocate*," as name for our Lord Jesus Christ, and other words like "*inspiration*," "*propitiation*" and "*imputation*."
2. It removes all references to hell in the Old Testament, a concession to modern theology which tends to deny the existence of such a place of eternal punishment.
3. It does what can only be called a hatchet job on some of the names of God, eliminating the name "*Lord of Hosts*" entirely and 'retranslating' the name "*Lord GOD*" as "*Sovereign Lord*."

4. Most important of all, it seriously weakens Scripture's witness to the full divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ by its version of such passages as Proverbs 8. 22; Micah 5. 1, 2; Romans 14. 10-12; 1 Timothy 3. 16 and Hebrews 1. 3.

These are just a few of the criticisms that can be offered. They are sufficient, however, to reject the NIV as a legitimate and useful version of the Holy Scriptures. And we urge all those who are interested in reading and studying the Scriptures to avoid this version.

*"All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works" (2 Timothy 3. 16, 17).*

*The Covenant Reformed Fellowship*

---

#### **BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES**

#### **THE BOOK OF PSALMS (XII)**

#### **The Person of Jesus Christ in the Psalms**

#### **The Word**

We have looked at the sacred offices of Jesus Christ as the Prophet, Priest and King of His people. Let us now look at the Person of Jesus Christ in the Book of Psalms. The Apostle John, in particular, opens to us the Lord Jesus as the eternal Word. This term draws our attention to that glorious fact that He is the Son of God: *"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth"* (John 1. 14). In Psalm 29 we read in nearly every verse of the voice of the LORD. This is the Person of Christ, the Word that was made flesh who is also the strength and peace of His people, and in the last verse of this beautiful Psalm we read of the LORD Christ: *"The LORD will give strength unto His people; the LORD will bless His people with peace."*

In Psalm 33 the LORD Christ is revealed as the Eternal Word,

the One who created the universe, as we read in Genesis 1: *"And God said."* This is amplified in Psalm 33 v 4: *"For the Word of the LORD is right; and all His works are done in truth."* Also in verse 6: *"By the Word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of His mouth."* Then verse 9: *"For He spake, and it was done; He commanded, and it stood fast."* Almighty God spake the world into existence. In the Colossians we read of the Lord Jesus Christ: *"For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him, and for Him: and He is before all things, and by Him all things consist."* In the sublime opening of the gospel according to John we read concerning the glorious Person of Jesus Christ: *"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by Him; and without Him was not any thing made that was made. In Him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not."* In Psalm 138 we have another reference to Jesus Christ as the eternal Word: *"I will worship toward Thy holy temple, and praise Thy name for Thy lovingkindness and for Thy truth: for Thou hast magnified Thy Word above all Thy name."* We can only worship our heavenly Father in and through the Person of His Son Jesus Christ as we are instructed in Ephesians chapter 2: *"For through Him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father."*

### **Jesus Christ is righteous**

This sacred truth is maintained throughout the Holy Scriptures: the essential holiness and purity of Jesus Christ. In the Hebrews we read of Him: *"For such an High Priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens."*

We read in Psalm 71. 16 that the faith of the Psalmist was in

Christ: in His righteousness. We have no righteousness of our own. Has the Lord taught you this? Then you will understand the language of the Psalmist: *"I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of Thy righteousness, even of Thine only."* Also in verse 19 of the same Psalm he is speaking of the intrinsic holiness or righteousness of Jesus Christ: *"Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like unto Thee!"* In the Holy Scriptures we are instructed that Jesus is *"the Way the Truth and the Life."* He also instructs us: *"I am the Door."* The Psalmist knew this precious truth and refers to it in Psalm 118: *"Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD: this gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter."*

In Jeremiah 23. 5-6 there is a prophecy of Jesus Christ as the Branch and as a King, but then a revelation that this glorious Person is the righteousness of His people: *"Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. In His days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is His name whereby He shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS."* In the original Hebrew these words in capitals read *'Jehovah Tsidkenu.'*

The Apostle Paul in the Philippians makes the following confession: *"And be found in Him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith."* May it be our chief concern to be found in Him, the place of eternal safety and everlasting happiness.

This essential perfection and holiness of Jesus Christ is opened unto us very beautifully in the Psalms. There is a very well known verse in Psalm 37 which can only have its fulfilment in Jesus Christ as He is the only perfect Man that ever lived upon this earth: *"Mark the perfect Man, and behold the upright: for the end of that Man is peace"* (Psalm 37. 37).

In Psalm 15 we have portrayed a godly person but essentially this Person portrayed is Jesus Christ, and all His people are made so in Him. This same glorious Man is revealed to us in Psalm 24.

Before we leave this sacred subject, we must be clear on this point, the righteousness of Jesus Christ which is imputed unto His people is not the essential righteousness of His divine nature as He is co-equal and co-eternal with His Father, but it is the essential righteousness of His holy human life as He fulfilled the holy law of God in every jot and tittle for His people. It is an everlasting righteousness as this glorious Man is the Son of God. All the glory and dignity of the life and sacrifice, resurrection and ascension of Jesus Christ is in this, that He is also the Son of God.

*J.R. Rutt*

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about THE BIRTH OF JESUS. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor either by post or by e-mail (see page 266 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. What was the name of the angel who announced the birth of Jesus to His mother, Mary. (Luke 1. 26)
2. What gifts did the wise men bring? (Matthew 2. 11)
3. What does the name "Emmanuel" mean? (Matthew 1. 23)
4. Why was Jesus laid in a manger when He was born? (Luke 2. 7)
5. The angel gave to the shepherds a sign by which they would know the Lord Jesus. What was it? (Luke 2. 12)
6. When Herod asked the chief priests and scribes where Christ should be born, what did they answer, and to what Scripture did they refer? (Matthew 2)
7. What other names did the angel give to the Lord Jesus when he appeared to Mary? (Luke 1)
8. With what words did the host of angels praise God? (Luke 2)

9. Who professed to want to worship the Lord Jesus? Give the reference for one verse for each, to show either their sincerity or their hypocrisy. (Matthew 2)
10. In the accounts given in Luke 1 & 2 and Matthew 1 & 2, on how many occasions do we read of the appearing of angels?

### ANSWERS TO NOVEMBER QUESTIONS

1. "God be merciful to me a sinner."
2. "Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold."
3. Judas (Iscariot).
4. "For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death."
5. Pharaoh.
6. "...and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not." "He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light" (Job 33. 27-28)
7. Confession of sin and forsaking of sin. (Proverbs 28. 13)
8. Turning again to God, confessing His name, praying, and making supplication unto God (in the temple). (1 Kings 8. 33)
9. The children of Israel; God was angry because they were self-willed, rebelling against what God had told them. (Numbers 14. 40-45)
10. Three times. (1 Samuel 15. 24, 1 Samuel 15. 30, 1 Samuel 26. 21)

*Contributed*

---

### A MEALTIME PRAYER OF BYGONE DAYS

God bless our going out, nor less  
 Our coming in, and make them sure.  
 God bless our daily bread, and bless  
 Whate'er we do, whate'er endure;  
 In death unto His peace awake us,  
 And heirs of His salvation make us.

**IN LOWLY LITTLE BETHLEHEM**

In lowly little Bethlehem

Jesus was born one day,  
As it had been so clearly told  
And in a manger lay.

For unto shepherds as they kept  
Their flock of sheep one night,  
The angel of the Lord appeared  
In glorious shining light.

“Fear not,” the angel said to them  
For sore afraid were they,  
And unto them glad tidings brought  
Of Christ the Lord, the Way.

The blest Redeemer He had come  
The only Saviour true;  
To save from sin was His intent  
As only He could do.

But many years would pass away  
Before He would fulfil  
The promise that had been expressed  
According to God’s will.

For on a cross at Calvary  
When He was thirty-three  
There He would shed His precious blood  
To set His people free.

And as the years have rolled along  
Since that eventful day  
His power to save remains unchanged  
For He’s the only Way.

The only way to be forgiven,  
Such love beyond compare,  
And all who know this blessed truth  
His righteousness they’ll wear. *Lance Morley*



# THE FRIENDLY COMPANION

*A Monthly Magazine for Children  
and Young People*

Editor: G.D. Buss

---

2013  
Volume 139

---

GOSPEL STANDARD PUBLICATIONS  
12(b) ROUNDWOOD LANE, HARPENDEN,  
HERTS. AL5 3BZ

# INDEX

## EDITOR'S PIECES

Our Monthly Message, 3, 27, 51, 75, 99, 123, 147, 171, 195, 219, 243, 267; Our Front Cover Picture, 4, 28, 52, 76, 100, 124, 149, 172, 196, 220, 244, 269; A Lesson From The Ermine, 151; A Sound Mind, 66; "Ein' Feste Burg", 135; From Darkness To Light, 183; God Makes The Way, 64; "He Humbled Himself", 150; "He That Keepeth Thee Will Not Slumber", 113; Isaac Watts As A Boy, 209; John Napier, 202; "My Kingdom For An Hour Of Time", 40; One Hundred And Fifty Three Fishes, 207; "One Shall Be Taken And Another Left", 36; "Our Word Should Be Our Bond", 126; Six Questions Raised In The Book Of Jonah, 114; The Ant, 203; The Fourth Commandment, 174; The Golden Ratio, 41; "The Lord Hath Need Of Him", 110; The Power Of Jesus' Name, 63; "The Swift Packet", 55; The Wind Of The Spirit, 162; "Wherefore By Their Fruits Ye Shall Know Them", 254; "Who Maketh Thee To Differ?", 87; Words, Not Swords!, 138.

## EDITOR'S POSTBAG

37, 65, 101, 134, 151, 175, 214, 221, 245, 271.

## BIBLE LESSONS (G.L. TenBroeke)

A Dying Thief Pardoned, 200; Barabbas or Jesus, 130; Darkness And Desertion, 224; Jesus Arrested, 10; Jesus Before Pilate, 104; Jesus Condemned By the Jewish Leaders, 32; Jesus Lifted Up On The Cross, 178; Last Words Of Jesus On The Cross, 248; Peter Denies Jesus, 58; The Crown Of Thorns, 154; The Innocent Blood, 80; "Truly This Was The Son Of God", 274.

## BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

A Man Born Blind, 190; Anxiety And Fretfulness, 46; Condiments And Seasonings, 22; Greeks And Romans, 94; King Solomon, 118; Opposition To The Lord Jesus, 69; The Birth Of Jesus, 286; The Book Of Job, 142; Things Which Are Acceptable To God, 166; Tragedies And Disasters, 213; True And False Confession Of Sin, 262; Wrong Conclusions, 238.

## BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES (J. R. Rutt)

The Book Of Psalms, 20, 42, 67, 92, 116, 140, 165, 188, 210, 235, 260, 283.

## COLOURING TEXTS

Judges 2. 2, 9; Judges 3. 10, 31; Judges 5. 1,2, 79; Judges 6. 16, 103; Judges 6. 40, 129; Judges 7. 20, 177; Judges 8. 23, 199; Judges 13. 24, 223; Judges 14. 6, 247; Judges 16. 20, 273; Psalm 81. 7, 57; Zechariah 4. 6, 153.

## CONTRIBUTED AND SELECTED PIECES

Anonymous

A Farmer Branches Into Bible Verse, 109; A Glowing Coal And Church Attendance, 112; A Mealtime Prayer Of Bygone Days, 287; An Incident In The Life Of Stephen Grellet, 82; Business First – Then Pleasure, 221; "Dust Thou Art", 159; "For My Thoughts Are Not Your Thoughts", 277; God's Wonderful Direction In The Conversion Of A Soldier, 204; Lessons From Space Travel, 17, 38, 65, 86, 108, 136; Made Willing, 180; "Not Of Works, Lest Any Man Should Boast", 89; Peden's Cove, 111; Queen Victoria, 208; The Bible As A Text Book, 160;

|  |  |
|--|--|
| B.S.                                     | "The Eyes Of The Lord Are In Every Place", 29; The Voice Of Conscience, 159; "This Will Do To Light My Pipe", 185; Wartime Miracle In The Pacific, 53. |
| B.S. (Adapted)                           | "Be Sure Your Sin Will Find You Out", 182.   |
| British Church News-<br>paper Sep. 2012  | "He Still Lives And Reigns", 181.  |
| Broome, G.                               | Amazing Discovery In Jerusalem, 6.   |
| Burnett, W.H.                            | "The Lord Will Provide", 270.  |
| Creation                                 | The Potter's Hand, 92.   |
| Creation Vol.32 2010                     | Dragonfly Design Tips, 106.  |
| Creation (Lita Cosner)                   | Biological Control – It's Not Evolution, 39.   |
| Creation (Mark<br>Harwood)               | How Does The Bible Teach 6,000 Years?, 60.   |
| Creation Magazine                        | Created To Be Inhabited, 232, 250.   |
| Dawson, Herbert and<br>Elsie             | Siccar Point, Scotland, 137.   |
| Friendly Companion<br>1931               | Some Wholesome Advice For Newly Weds, 161.   |
| Goodwin, Thomas                          | Going Two Miles For One, 226.  |
| Hallihan, P.                             | "Conversion Is Sovereign", 7.  |
| J.A.                                     | The Manuscripts: Handwritten Scriptures, 186.  |
| M.                                       | More On "A Sound Mind", 113.   |
| Martin, A.                               | Thoughts From Sunday School Days, 235.   |
| Melville, Andrew                         | Mini Skirts, 209.  |
| Newton, J.                               | Two Kings And Two Kingdoms, 90.  |
| O.                                       | A National Service Of Thanksgiving, 88.  |
| Pocock, T.J.                             | The Shepherd's Voice, 206.   |
| Popham, J.K.                             | "Flies", 18, 34.   |
| Ramsbottom, B.A.                         | The Love Of God, 252.  |
|  | The Birth Of The Lord Jesus Christ, 271.   |
|  | "Who Moved The Stone?", 84.  |
| Randalls, A.G.                           | "Out Of The Mouth Of Babes And Sucklings", 278.  |
| Sinclair, J.S.                           | Ten Martyrs, 245.  |
| Stoutjesdyk, Adrian                      | Anneke Jansz, 132, 156.  |
| The Covenant<br>Reformed Fellowship      | New International Version, 282.  |
| The Daily Telegraph<br>11th October 2012 | Britain At War: October 1942, The Miracle Of Britain's<br>Greatest Harvest, 40.  |
| The Mission in Africa                    | The Goddess Asks An Offering, 227.   |
| The Sower 1883                           | A Scoffer Silenced, 15.  |
| The Wonderful Works<br>of God            | The God Of Elijah Lives, 255, 279.   |
| Toplady, A.M.                            | Free Grace, 276.   |
| Wilkins, P.                              | Bible Numerics – Another View, 12.   |
| Words of Life                            | The Secret Of England's Greatness, 234.  |

#### **FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES (Contributed)**

A Promised Son, 222; A Rebuke To Israel, 8; Deborah And Barak, 78; Ehud Raised Up To Deliver Israel, 56; Gideon, 102; Gideon's Army, 152; Gideon's Weapon, 176; God Gives Signs To Gideon, 128; God Helps Israel In Trouble, 30; Samson, 246; Samson Overcome, 272; The Lord Is Ruler, 198.

## **FRONT COVER PICTURE**

Boat Named "Escape", April; Camels, December; Foundation Stone, June; Gate in a Wall, March; Reflection of Trees, September; Second World War "Spitfire", February; Small Boats in Harbour, July; Smeaton's Tower on Plymouth Hoe, August; Statue Of William III, Petersfield, Sussex, October; The Moon, May; Weather Vane, November; Wind in the Trees, January.

## **LIST OF NAMES**

71, 214.

## **POETRY**

A Father's Prayers, 120; A Hymn For Young People, 96; Bartimaeus, 168; God, 216; In Lowly Little Bethlehem, 288; Is It Nothing To You?, 192; Lessons Learnt From A Farm 47; "One Step More", 24; Peter Sinning And Repenting, 70; The Daisy, 144; The Falling Of The Leaves, 240; Unfolding The Rose, 264.

## **OUR MAGAZINES**

Through the mercy of God we have reached the end of the 139th Volume of the Friendly Companion. We acknowledge with deep gratitude to the Lord, the constant help of our monthly contributors, as well as those who provide loyal service behind the scenes. May the Lord reward each openly for that so willingly done in His name.

We are grateful to those who contribute material from time to time and for the constructive encouragement of many of our readers.

The price for the magazine has been kept stable for four years, but for 2014 there is a slight increase. The prices for the twelve months thus will be:

United Kingdom £13.50 (£12.00 if in Chapel Parcel)

Netherlands 25 Euros

North America \$36 by Air Mail (\$33 if by Surface Mail)

We would welcome more subscribers to the magazine and to see more young friends attempting the Monthly Questions.

May it please the Lord to bless the seed sown in this small way, and to continue to provide that material which He will bless to the good of our readers.

"Brethren, pray for us".

G.D. Buss